



# The first table alphabeticall

Containing an absolute extract of such names and matters as  
the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present  
view whereof the reader may iudge what frutefull knowledge  
is to be gathered out of the same: collected by  
Abraham Fleming.

A.		
<b>A</b>	Abbe of Bangor now plos wed ground, 83, a 30	the Greeks than that of Britaine, 5, a 10. what sundrie nations had dwelt in it, 5, a 50
	Abbe of Fontaines famous how seated, 94, b 60	¶ See Britaine & England.
	Abbe of monks Benedictine suppressed, 103, a 60	Alchumie a metall worthe to be banished out of England, 238, b 40
	Abbe of Ancie by whom and whereupon it was begun to be built, 149, a 10	Alcude a famous cite, 88, a 50
	Abbe in France how manie, 139, b 10	¶ Ancie & how seated, 191, a 40
	Aber in Brittain is the mouth of sail of euerie river, 68, b 20	Alder growing in England whole barke serueth to die blacke, 213, b 10
	Abertaw the Brittain name of Berstable, 65, b 60	Aldermarie church in London why so named, 113, a 60
	Abstinance of the north Brit- tains, 166, a 60	Alderware a town about Came and why so named, 113, a 60
	Adamant stones, 239, b 20	¶ Ale diuerse termed for the strength, 202, a 60. what slightes are bled for the dierance of it, 170, a 60
	Adder in the Saxons twong de- scribed after, 228, a 10, b 60	¶ Ale the east and west, riuers described, 90, b 30
	Admerall, and the reason of the name, 200, b 60	Alexander onerthrow and kil- led a lion, 226, b 10
	Adulterie. ¶ See Fornication and whozodome.	Alexander Phereus and his dog, 231, b 10
	Ægypt how manie cities it co- tained, now decayed, 193, a 40	Alfric the seuenth abbat of Sh. Albans, 192, b 20
	Acum. ¶ See Age.	Alfred first diuided England into shires, 153, a 50. King of Northumbers and the place of his buriall, 93, b 10. His death laid to earle Godwinns charge, and how he was slaine, 132, b 10
	Age of thirte & thre score, &c. years, and what Epaminon- das said thereof, 115, b 20	¶ Alkes and Alres, 226, b 60
	Age in Latine Seculi of Acui and what that word signifi- eth, 244, b 10	Alps, and that sundrie cities & holdes were placed among them, 4, a 60
	Aid forren and the hurt there- of, 6, b 10, 20, &c.	Alps of hills of Snowdonie, no lesse famous than the trans- marine Alps, 80, b 10
	Aitites stone, 239, b 20	¶ Alume: note, 236, b 10
	Alabaster white where to be had, 235, a 40	Amber great store to be had in certaine Ilands of Scot- land, 43, b 60. Amber a kind of geat stone, 239, a 40
	Albania how first called Scot- land, 117, b 60. what it con- tained as Britte left it, 116, b 20. The portion of Albanas was the youngest son of Bru- tas, 92, b 60. Diuided by Fer- gus among his captiues and soldiers, 118, a 10	Amber riuier described, 97, b 60
	Albanet the youngest sonne of Britte had Albama giuen him, 116, b 10. He is slaine, & his death reuenged by his brethren, 117, a 20	¶ Incolme & witham riuers of which goeth a byword, 100, b 10
	Albion how long he gouerned Brittain, and by whome he was slaine, 4, a 10. He with a companye of his race proce- ding from Cham, 5, b 10. He & Bergion ioined powers a- gainst Hercules, 4, a 40. His name died not, though he were slaine in fight, 4, b 10	¶ Annele riuier his course, 47, b 40. ¶ See Riuers.
	Albion the name of Brittain, & why so called as some conie- cture, 3, b 10. The ancient reli- gion bled therein, 19, a 10. The name thereof how long it re- mained, 4, b 10. How long it was so called, 4, b 10. The name of it better knowne to	Amphibologie of the word Swordes, 78, a 10
		Anandale taketh his name of the riuier Anand, 88, a 40
		Anarig of Crowlad Ile, why so called, 103, a 10
		Ancafter seemeth to haue bene a great thing, 217, b 20
		Anchors of wood comon to the Gothlanders & others, 3, b 60
		Aneres boze great way in time past in Anarig, 103, a 10
		Andzedecheffer, 217, b 10
		Andrew Word writ of fanta- sticall Englishmen, 172, a 10
		Angles one of the six nations that came with the Saxons into Brittain, 5, a 30
		Angles land one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20
		Anglese why so named, 36, b 10. Cut from Wales by wo- king of the sea, 35, b 60. Lost in the conquerors time and recovered againe in William Rufus time, 36, b 10. Fullie as great as the Wight, 36, a 10
		Anglian king of Scots bea- reth king Arthurs sword be- fore him in signe of homage, 120, b 10
		Anselme archbishop of Can- turburie pretending an un- willingnesse to be placed in that see, 133, a 60
		Arthropophagi of the Irish in Brittain, 6, a 10
		Antimome, 236, b 10
		Antiquities found in sundrie places of England, 216, b 60 217, 218
		Antoninus his thowow fares, 249, a 30
		Ape an enemie to pong childzen, 227, a 60
		Apparell of clergie men in En- gland, 139, a 10. And of the laie people, 171, b 60
		Aradian dogs, 232, a 20
		Archbishop of Canturburies title and office at kings coro- nations, &c. 132, a 10. He crow- neth the king, 134, b 60. He reaued of his pall, 143, a 10.
		Archbishop of Yorks authoritie extended thorough out all Scotland, 120, b 10. Fighteth against the king of Scots, 126, b 60. Crowneth & queene whole perpetuall chapleine he is, 134, b 60. His chappell called Cawod, and the bfe thereof, 95, a 50
		Archbishop Cranmer of Can- turburie spitefullie abused as being thought an osler, 152, a 20
		Archbishop of London named Falkindus, 27, b 40
		Archbishop Richard of Can- turburie misliked exemption of clergimen from the court & council, 135, a 60
		Archbishop Robert of Cantur- burie a fozzman, 7, a 60. Am- bitious and malicious, 132, a 60. Expelled out of Eng- land, 7, a 50
		Archbishops authoritie at the first quall, 134, b 60. They in Brittain in times past, 131, b 30
		Archbishops of London their names, 140, b 60. So manie as are extant to be had from the fath first received, 147, a 10.
		Archbishops of Caeritheon A. j.
		Archerie. ¶ See Howes.
		Archdeacons (like bishops) co- stituted, 117, b 40. Conuered into bishops, 118, b 50
		Arme of able men that Eng- land can leaue, 198, a 60
		Armour and munition in Eng- land, 198, a 10. Differing from that of other nations, and wherein it consisteth, 198, a 60
		Armozie of the prince and of the nobilitie, 199, a 20
		Arnold sir Nicholas knight bzed the best hozles in Eng- land, 220, b 60
		Arthur the great held a parlie- ment at Chelster, 73, b 50. His feast roial held at Caerleon, whereat were present all the king his subiects, 120, b 10. His bodie higher by two foot than anie mans that came to see it, 10, b 30. His last and fa- tal conflict, & where fought, 65, a 10
		Artificers diet, 167, b 50
		Arundell John archbishop of Canturburie fled to Rome for feare of his head, 134, b 20
		Arundell towne and the castell so named of the riuier Brun. 54, a 60
		As commeth by naturallie of it seife euerie where in Eng- land, 213, a 50
		Aspe growing in England, whereof fletcheres doe make their arrowes, 213, b 10
		Asles none yeldeth England, 220, b 60
		Atheistane B. of Brittain sub- dued Scotlad whole & gane land therof by deid, 121, b 60
		Atheistane cheefe pmiueger of Berstable, 65, b 60
		Atheistane ouerthroweth thou- sands of aliens at Seton in Deuonshire, 59, a 20
		Atheniens, when they began their peare, 244, a 10
		Atteint, 155, b 60 156, a 10
		Atturmes multiplied how in- conuenient, 156, a 10
		Atwater the bishops purpose in beginning to cleane the fosse dike, 100, b 40
		Augur

## The first table for the description

**A**ugustine the monke his con-  
 uerting of the Saxons from  
 Idoganiſme, 27, a 50. **W**e  
 and twentie hundred monkes  
 ſlaine in his quarrell, 35, b 40  
**A**uon riuer, and his courſe de-  
 ſcribed, 57, a 60  
**A**uon riuer the third by ſundry  
 occaſions growne famous,  
 67, b 10  
**A**uon or Rene riuer giueth  
 Hampton his name, 101, b 60  
**B**x riuer in Summerſetſhire  
 deſcribed, 58, b 60  
**B**x riuer the ſecond of that name  
 deſcribed, 67, a 50

B.

**B** Adgers in Engliab, 225, b 30  
**B**ailiffs office, 155, a 60  
**B**ainards castell, wohen and by  
 wohen builded, 195, b 30  
**B**aldwine archbishop of Can-  
 turburie, 226, b 60  
**B**angoz bihoppihs erectiō, cir-  
 cut, and valuation, 145, a 30  
**B**angoz monasterie now plou-  
 ghed ground, 83, a 30  
**B**anke of Chellif & the frange  
 nature thereof, 58, b 10  
**B**aptism without prelis. 41  
 a 20. Whinslred to a great  
 sozt at once, 43, b 50  
**B**anneret an order of knights,  
 162, a 30  
**B**ards and wherupon they had  
 their name, 21, a 30. Degene-  
 rare from their first instituti-  
 on, 21, a 40. A name contemp-  
 tuouslie ascribed to idlers &  
 fools, 21, a 50  
**B**ardus the fift king of Cēlts  
 21, a 10. A Cēltike wood and  
 what it signifieth, 21, a 50  
**B**arnacles generation verie  
 strange, 222, b 60. Great plen-  
 tie in Mona and Ireland,  
 being neither fish nor fesh, 38,  
 a 40. Their generation by di-  
 ligent inquirie partly know-  
 en, 38, a 50  
**B**arnet & Shilomac all one  
 oꝝ noȝ far in funder, 191, b 10  
**B**aro a wood yet in bñe, and  
 commonlie pronounced Bar-  
 nes, 157, b 10  
**B**aron wherof he beareth his  
 name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60.  
 Whols so created, 158, b 10  
**B**aron cheefe lord of exchequer,  
 157, b 20  
**B**arons in England how ma-  
 nie, 165, a 20  
**B**arrie Iland went fiftie yeres  
 ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10.  
**B**nd of certeine strange nois-  
 es to be heard at a tiff ther-  
 of, 129, b 40  
**B**ath how called in the Romāis  
 time, 190, b 50. And of the an-  
 tientnes of the same, 215, b 10  
**B**ath and Welles counted but  
 one citie, 189, b 30  
**B**ath bihoppihs erection, cir-  
 cut, and valuation, 142, a 20  
**B**aths hot, with their number,  
 names, & colour of their wa-  
 ter, &c. 216, a 30. whether na-  
 tural oꝝ artificiall, 215, b 10.  
 216, a 10  
**B**aths cold in Summer-  
 shire, 214, b 40. ¶ See welles.  
**B**attell first on the water that  
 ever was fought, 3, b 60  
**B**attell cruell betwene Ith-  
 culcs, Albion, and Bergion,  
 &c. 4, a 50  
**B**attell on Blozeheath. ¶ See  
 Blozeheath, Constat, and  
 warre.  
**B**eads saunge in England,  
 225, a 40. Wentwons, 227, b 60

Beauchampz Henrie crowned  
king of wight, &c. 31, b 60  
Becket Thom. wryteth proude-  
ly to king Henrie the se-  
cond. 133, b 30  
Beda a famous preſt & where  
he was brought bp 91, a 40 b  
10. Where he was borne  
and dwelt, 91, a 10. The firſt  
doctor that euer was in Cæ-  
byridge. 150, b 10  
Bere and the manner of brew-  
ing thereof, 169, b 30. What  
water beſt to make it, 170, a  
40. March bere, 167, b 40.  
¶ See Ale.  
Best how ingendered, 228, b  
40. ¶ See Hone.  
Beggars termed idle, who they  
be, 183, a 30, 60  
Belforrest his opinion touching  
the name Anglia, 5, a 40. He  
maketh but foure parts of  
the earth, 1, b 30  
Beline & Ben part the whole  
empire betwixt them, 117, b 30  
Bellines gate, 195, b 60  
Belus a riuer. note. 187, b 60  
Bendishes gentlemen of an an-  
cient and ſeruiteable houſe,  
106, b 40  
Bendiſh hall confined from the  
Bendiſhes by the monks of  
Feuerham, 106, b 40  
Benedict biſhop the monke,  
187, b 40  
Benefices in England ſo ſmall  
that they ſhall not mainteine  
a ſcholar much leſſe a learned  
man, 136, b 10. Diuerſe ſonies  
ſaied, 136, b 20, 137, a 10.  
Cenſus paid out of the year-  
lie to the prince, 136, b 30.  
Two by diſpenſation how  
they may be held, 136, a 60  
A direction for patrons to be-  
ſtow them well in ſ vacante,  
151, a 10. ¶ See Minifters.  
Bergion reigned ouer the Mæ-  
chades as ſupreme lord, 4, a  
40. He and Abibon ſlaine by  
Pericles, 4, a 10. ¶ See Abi-  
bion.  
Berill in ble of glaſſe for win-  
dowes. 188, a 10  
Bernicia otherwiſe called Noz-  
thumberland, 120, b 20. ¶ See  
Bernicia & Nozthumberland.  
Berkeſle to wane ſomtime wal-  
led with foure gates: note,  
65, b 60  
Berwik ſeised by to ſing of  
England without reſi-  
ſtance, 127, a 10. wane by the  
ſcots but not the caſtell,  
126, b 60  
Berwik bpō Tweed by whom  
builded, 118, a 50  
B:ſton. ¶ See Caſtell.  
Beuer no where to be found in  
Britaine, but in ſ riuer Cei-  
fic, 79, a 50. His hinder feet  
and taile ſuppoſed to be fiſh,  
225, b 60  
Beuerleie how called in old  
time, and how it came to the  
preſent name, 93, b 20  
Beuerleie John the firſt doctor  
that euer was in Orford,  
150, b 10. firſt teacher of di-  
uinitie in Orford, 93, b 20  
Birds: ¶ See Fowles.  
Biſhop firſt of the ſie of Man,  
38, b 20. But a biſhops ſha-  
dow, and wpp, 38, b 20. Of the  
Mæchades whole ſie is at  
Admonia 42, b 40. Of Shire-  
burne ſlaine in the baſtell of  
Abrielſane, 95, a 30. Of win-  
cheſter perpetuall prelat to  
the honorable order of the  
garter, 141, b 10  
Biſhop and his clerks, certein

dangerous rocks, so named, 78, b 50  
**B**ishops in their ancientie as they sat in parlement An. 5. reg. Edmab. 165, a 60. **T**hey preach diligently, though their predecessors in times past were occupied in temporal affairs, 135, a 60. **T**hey are called honorable, 157, b 40. **A**nd lords 50. **G**reat effect = med in times past, 158, a 10. **T**heir livings decayed, & fundie actions of theirs against this spitefull age defended, 139, a 30. **I**talia's fine succeeded each other in woeful sort, 142, b 20. **O**f Durham sometimes calls Palantine, 145, b 40. **O**f Litchfield for a while called bishops of Chester, 143, a 10. **O**f London for manie as are extant to be had from the faith first received, 147, a 30. **T**he chiefe in Britaine, 24, a 20. **P**referred from the pulpit to the keeping of the kings wardrobe, 142, b 50. **Q**ueer Clergie.  
**B**ishops of London why called honorable, 147, b 60. **I**n the Ile of Man and whole donation, 146, a 60  
**B**ishops in England their eractions and their severall circuits, &c. 140, a 50. **T**heir tenths & to what sums they pearlie amounted, 146, a 30. **U**nder the fe of Cantuarie twentie one, and yorke, foure, 135, a 10. **T**hey beare the names of cities, and why, 192, b 40. **W**erthypwone and now out of name, which in old time were famous, 146, b 20  
**W**ought & sold as other meener livings, 137, b 30. **T**hep thogh out all this land, 118, b 60. **H**ow manie in England with archbishops, 189, b 20. **I**n Wales their errection, circuit, & valuation, 145, a 10. **I**n France how manie, 139, b 10  
**B**ismen, 256, b 20  
**B**lackelle and of what byeth the sea is there, 3, a 20  
**B**locheyous. **Q**ueer Castles.  
**B**lochehath battell betwene Henrie the first and the duke of Yorke purposed, but not executed. 69, b 50  
**B**lood stone, 239, b 20  
**B**odgers suborned and licenced note, 202, b 30  
**B**odinus & whens he deructh the name Iblen. 3, b 10  
**B**ones of dead men of greater stature tha is credible found in Godmanchester. 102, b 60  
**Q**ueer Giants.  
**B**oyes nature, & how he is to be hunted being wild, 226, b 20. **T**ame made byawne, 221, b 60  
**B**ozholder, 154, a 20  
**B**otes guided by the ferrimen by a rope without oyes, 58, b 20. **W**hat number of them & water men are kept and maintained upon the Thames, 47, a 60. **M**ade of rushes & rebs, 3, b 60  
**B**owes long of great yle sometimes in Englãd, 198, a 50, 60  
**Q**ueer Archerie.  
**B**ackleie sometimes a noble towne, now scarce a good village, 102, a 60  
**B**ackwoof, 169, b 60  
**B**awone of the boze, wherein note the termes, 222, a 40. **M**eat not vsualle knowne to Strangers, 221, b 60. **C**atenin

**A**lent by a papist that take it  
to be fish, 122, a 10  
**B**read why it holdeth not out  
the life, 168, b 10. **W**hether  
soghts, 168, b 10. **N**ot looked  
vnto either for f size of stuff,  
202, a 40  
**B**zemicham towne by what at-  
tifiers chiefe maintained,  
97, a 10  
**B**zenicia aliàs Northumber-  
land a kingdome, 16, b 60,  
whereof it sometime took  
that name, 89, a 20  
**B**zenich riuer whereof Bze-  
nicia kingdome take f name  
89, a 20  
**B**zereton blockes neuer fane,  
but againe it some mischafe is  
befall to that house, 67, b 20  
**B**ide riuer mouth naturallie  
placed betwene two hills, sit  
for a haven, 158, b 40  
**B**ridge of London a continuall  
street situate ouer f Thames,  
47, a 50. **W**h Rochester by  
whome begun and by whome  
finishe, 52, b 60. **W**h of like  
ouerthrowe by the rage of  
a riuer, 74, a 60  
**B**rick burning a decate of  
wood, 243, b 50  
**B**ziflow how called in the Ro-  
mans time, 190, b 60. **B**zifp-  
rike therof, erection, circuit,  
and valuation, 144, b 50,  
**B**ritaine when not cut fro the  
maine by ffoaths floud, 225, b  
30. **T**he first conquest therof,  
3, a 60. **T**he gospell preached  
theret and by whom, 23, a 11.  
**D**isturbed by f Romans into  
fue prouinces, 17, b 30. **T**he  
manifest alterations and co-  
uersions of the estate therof,  
since the time of Samothas,  
28, a 10. **H**ow it lieth from the  
maine, 2, a 60. **I**nto what p:z-  
tion of the earth it is refer-  
red, 2, a 60. **W**hy called f lib-  
on (as some co:ecture), 3, b 10,  
**S**hips brought of whicher  
sometime bled in it, 3, b 60.  
**T**he kings therof from Sa-  
mothas to Britte, and to fo-  
wards, 17, 18, 19. **W**h f adul-  
ces preface there, 23, a 10. **I**t  
hath made of no nation but of  
it selfe, 237, a 50. **S**ubdued  
by Julius Cesar, 118, b 30,  
**E**dgar king therof rowed in  
a barge by six of fuen kings,  
122, b 60. **I**nioied by Britte  
f his posteritie during two  
and fife descents, 118, a 10.  
**W**hy named the great, 118, b  
40. **T**he lonereingtie therof  
how it remaineth to the prin-  
ces of the fame, 116, b 50. **W**h  
of the people there, their con-  
ftruction of hodie, age, &c. 114 a  
60, 115, a 10. **H**ow first di-  
uided into three portions, 116, a  
10. **G**enerallie commended in  
an ancient monument, 112, a  
20. **T**he foure high waies  
sometime made in it by the  
princes of the fame, 112, a 40.  
**T**he aire, soile, and commodi-  
ties therof, 108, b 30. **U**nder  
the Celts thys hundred and  
one and fourtie yeares, 3, b 10.  
**T**he distance of it from the  
maine, 3, a 20. **C**alled Valen-  
tia, 5, a 20. **T**he name of it  
it knowne to some of f Grekes,  
5, a 10. **T**he longitude & lati-  
tude therof, 3, b 20. **A**long  
while called Samothas, 3, a  
60. **T**he ancient names of it, 3,  
a 50. **P**romontories therof,  
3, a 10. **T**he forme of it thys  
coznerd, 2, b 60. **V**ariance a-  
mong

# of Britaine and England.

mong writers about the co-  
 pisse thereof, 2, b 40. A parcell  
 of it inhabited sometime by  
 the Irish, 6, a 10. Pestered  
 with manie sortes of people, 5,  
 b 30. what familie people and  
 nations settled themselues in  
 it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles  
 land by an edit, 5, a 20. Mads  
 to be seene upon the coasts of  
 it, 29, b 30. The first prouince  
 that receiued the gospel ge-  
 nerallie, 24, b 22. Into how  
 manie kingdomes it hath bin  
 diuided, 14, 15, 16. what nati-  
 ons came with the Saxons  
 into it, 5, a 30. At the first  
 one enter kingdom, 14, b 50.  
 How some inhabited after the  
 diuision of the earth, 5, a 10.  
 The differing opinions of  
 men touching the name of it,  
 4, b 20. Whether it were some-  
 time parcell of the maine, 4, b  
 50. How long it was called  
 Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of  
 a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.  
 See Albion, England,  
 Britons, Romans, & Scots.  
 Britons diuided this land in-  
 to cantreds, 153, a 50. Their  
 abstinence, 166, a 60. They  
 had some vse of Logike and  
 Rhetorike from the Galles,  
 20, a 60, b 10. The speech of  
 ancient sort and of the Celts  
 much alike, 12, b 40. They &  
 the Celts indifferenlie cal-  
 led Cimbrj, 13, a 10. They are  
 diuised into wailes & Cornes-  
 wall by the Saxons, &c. 6, b  
 30. Diligent and readie in pe-  
 degrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their  
 industrie in the vse and appli-  
 cation of the benefites of their  
 countrie, 111, b 20. Defended  
 against their wanderers, 115,  
 a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b  
 10. The constitution of their  
 bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight  
 building, 187, a 20. See  
 Welshmen.  
 Brokes. See Rivers.  
 Bruing. See Were.  
 Bruite the sonne of Spilius ar-  
 riueh in Britaine with his  
 ships, 5, b 10. what time he  
 arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.  
 He succieeth all Britaine,  
 116, a 10. He diuided all Bri-  
 taine to his thre sonnes, 116,  
 a 50. from whence he learned  
 his religio, 22, a 60. His death  
 the manner thereof not certai-  
 lie known, 116, a 30. Inter-  
 red at his new cite, 116, b 30.  
 Burton John bishop of Here-  
 ford keeper of 5 kings wards-  
 robe, 142, b 50.  
 Buchanan partlie followeth  
 the erroz of Goropius about  
 Britaine, 3, b 10.  
 Bucke, & what names he hath  
 before he be so called, 216, a 30.  
 Buckingham & Bedfordshires  
 haue the riuer Ouse rising in  
 their berie confines, 102, b 20.  
 Buckhurst lord ambassadoz to  
 the French king in Henrie  
 the seuenth time, 231, a 30.  
 Bualiolim in Anglia, 208, a 10.  
 Building and furniture of hou-  
 ses in England described, 187  
 a 10. with stone now comon-  
 lie used, 234, b 40. Few & cu-  
 rious deuises used therein,  
 12, b 10. Quarries of stone  
 seruing thereto, 234, b 20.  
 Buildings in Englad of what  
 manner, 109, b 10.  
 Buils wild sometimes in Eng-  
 land, 225, b 10.  
 Burchier fir Rafe knight his

deuise of casting alabafter in  
 moulds, 235, a 60.  
 Burgeses & citisens, 162, b 60.  
 Ancient maner of buriall in  
 Angleseie, 36, b 60.  
 Burials of the kings of Ire-  
 land, 40, a 20.  
 Burials of the kings of Scot-  
 land, 40, a 20.  
 Burrow, 154, a 20.  
 Burrow kind what kind of cu-  
 stome, 180, b 20.  
 Burrowes how they were wail-  
 led about with stone wailes,  
 217, b 60. And to what vse the  
 Britons put them, 218, a 10.  
 Buttermen and the cause that  
 butter riseth in the price, 203,  
 b 30.  
 Buxton baths, 214, b 30.

## C.

Cesar made a tabber of En-  
 glish pearle, 239, a 60.  
 Cain an English saint end of  
 his effectuall praiers, 68, a 30.  
 Cair Caradoc a strong place of  
 incamping, 195, a 50.  
 Cairmarden how called in the  
 Romans time, 191, a 10.  
 Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,  
 b 50.  
 Calaminaric stones, 239, b 20.  
 Calcedonite stone, 239, b 20.  
 Calendar of England how it  
 might be the more perfect,  
 244, a 30, b 60.  
 Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.  
 Dapisticall in vse in the ar-  
 ches, 182, a 20. Generallie cor-  
 rected by the pope, 244, a 50.  
 Calendar of the greatest faires  
 in England, 245, a 10. Of the  
 greatest travelled thozow-  
 fares and townes in Eng-  
 land, 247, a 40.  
 Calends of the moneth conse-  
 crated to Juno, & the reason  
 of the name, 243, a 10.  
 Calice a towne in Picardie, &  
 how far distant from Rome,  
 3, a 20.  
 Camclon the principall cite of  
 Picta, ouerthrowne by Ju-  
 lius Cesar, 118, b 30.  
 Camber the second sonne of  
 Bruite had Cambria giuen,  
 116, a 60.  
 Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.  
 A peninsula or byland, now  
 named wailes, 116, a 60.  
 Cambridge how called in the  
 Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-  
 uersitie created by Sigibert,  
 144, a 50. Fortie six miles fro  
 London, 148, b 20. Not long  
 since burned, 148, b 60. Col-  
 leges with their foundres  
 names, 151. Kings col-  
 lege chappell of what stone it  
 is builded, 234, b 60. See  
 Uniuersities.  
 Candels of tallow eaten by of  
 an Island gentlewoman,  
 231, b 50.  
 Candida casa, 146, b 60.  
 Cane stone, 234, b 60.  
 Cantaber a Spaniard begun  
 the vniuersitie of Cambridge,  
 148, a 60.  
 Cating. See Bedlers French.  
 Canturburic how called in the  
 Romans time, 190, a 60. The  
 chiefe cite of the kingdom of  
 Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two  
 onlie prouinces now of Eng-  
 land, 131, a 30. Bishopsikes  
 vnder the said see twentie one  
 135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester  
 crossbearer in times past to  
 the archbishop of the said see,  
 140, b 30. Archbishopprike

when and by whom first ere-  
 cted, & the circuit of the same,  
 &c. 140, a 60. Archbishops of  
 the popish stampe, proud, am-  
 bitious, contentious, &c. 132,  
 133.  
 Canutus lawes for his forreign,  
 206, b 50. 207, a 10. He was a  
 glutton, 170, b 40. His autho-  
 rizing of the clergie to punish  
 whoyedome, 185, a 60.  
 Capons made of gilded rocks  
 a practise brought in by the  
 Romans, 223, a 40.  
 Caradocks a linage of great ho-  
 nor, antiquitie and seruice,  
 69, a 30.  
 Carcer Aeoli an hole so called in  
 old time, 67, a 50.  
 Cardans fond opinton touching  
 dogs become wolues, and  
 wolues dogs, 232, a 30. His  
 report of Henrie the eight,  
 196, b 10.  
 Carduus benedictus, 209, a 60.  
 Carlell how called in the Ro-  
 mans time, 190, b 30. Some-  
 times named Cairdoul, 146, a  
 20. Standeth betwene two  
 streames or riuers, 88, a 10.  
 The bishoppikes erection, cir-  
 cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.  
 Carolus Clusius, 210, a 10.  
 Carpenters of England high-  
 lie comended, 188, a 40. They  
 passe in their new frames the  
 finest of old, 112, a 60.  
 Carpes latelite brought into  
 England and later into the  
 Thames, 46, b 20.  
 Carthamus bastard saffron, 234,  
 a 60.  
 Castell of Bungie & Leicester,  
 &c. when & by whom defaced,  
 195, a 20. Of Westons proph-  
 sie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge  
 higher than that of Wexford,  
 148, b 60.  
 Castels and holds in England,  
 194, a 40. Manie & by whom  
 sometimes builded, 194, b 10.  
 What and where maintained,  
 194, b 40. The ruine of manie  
 cities, 194, a 50. The cause of  
 their ruine & decaye, 194, b 30.  
 At Cambridge and Wexford  
 by whom builded, 149, a 10.  
 Cathnesse how far distant from  
 England, 113, b 30.  
 Cattell kept for profit, 219, a 40.  
 Sometimes fedd upon saffron,  
 232, b 10. In England of di-  
 uerse sorts, 110, b 20.  
 Causes wherein are hale, cham-  
 bers, & all officers of household  
 cut out of hard rocke, 130, a 30.  
 Cawood castell belonging to the  
 archbishop of York, 95, a 50.  
 Celts properlie called Galles,  
 12, b 50. Britaine vnder them  
 thre hundred fortie and one  
 yeares, 3, b 10. whether they  
 spake Greke or no, 12, b 50.  
 They & the Britons indiffer-  
 rentlie called Cimbrj, 13, a 10.  
 Chalke in some places sold by  
 the pound, 187, a 60.  
 Cham notwithstanding his  
 lewdnes made a god, 21, b 40.  
 The doctrine of him and his  
 disciples, 21, b 30. what reli-  
 gion his posteritie brought o-  
 ner into Britaine, 21, b 50,  
 60, 22, a 11.  
 Chamberleine. See Innes.  
 Chancelloz lord of England his  
 dignitie, 164, b 40.  
 Chanons of old Sarum tog-  
 ther by the cares, note, 57, a 10.  
 Chappell of the kings college of  
 what stone it is builded, 234,  
 b 60.  
 Chapmen. See Innes.  
 C. ij.

Charles the fourth emperour  
 glased church windows with  
 great stone, 239, a 40.  
 Chase and parke how they dif-  
 fer, 206, a 10.  
 Chases & what beasts to them  
 properlie belonged, 206, a 20.  
 Chedderhole or Chedder rocks  
 in Summerseishire an Eng-  
 lish wonder, 129, b 20.  
 Chelmefford or Chelmefford so  
 named of the riuer Chelmer,  
 107, a 50.  
 Cherwort. See Were.  
 Chiffill riuer described, being  
 like a narrow bank: note, 58,  
 b 10.  
 Chester how called in the Ro-  
 mans time and when it was  
 an vniuersitie, 190, b 20. How  
 seated, why called Caerleon  
 or Ciuitas legionum, and how  
 statlie in old time, 73, b 50.  
 Placed to the ground and not  
 since reedified, 35, b 40. Bi-  
 shoppikes erection, circuit,  
 and valuation, 145, b 30.  
 Chesterhire & Lancashire  
 diuided by the riuer Tame,  
 84, a 20.  
 Cheutot his twentie miles in  
 length, 109, a 60.  
 Chichester how called in the  
 Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-  
 shoppikes when first begun, &  
 the circuit thereof, &c. 141, a 50.  
 Chinnies now manie, in times  
 past few, 188, b 30.  
 Chipping walde, why so na-  
 med, 206, b 20.  
 Christians spared from the fu-  
 rie of the twoz, 121, b 10.  
 Chronicles of Barnwell, 113, a  
 40. Of Burton, 23, b 10. Of  
 Cogshall, 12, a 60.  
 Chrysocolia, 236, b 20.  
 Chyffill stone, 239, b 20.  
 Church of England more bene-  
 ficiall to the princes coffers  
 than the state of the latie, 137  
 b 10. The ancient & present  
 estate thereof, 131, a 30. It is  
 become the asse whereon eue-  
 rie market man is to ride and  
 cast his wallet, 137, a 60.  
 Lands of it and college pos-  
 sessions pzed after by bing-  
 thists, 152, b 20. Whether  
 that which Lucius builded  
 at London stood at westmins-  
 ter or in Cognehill, 24, a 60.  
 That of St. Martinus turned  
 into a barn, 56, b 60. See  
 Uniuersitie.  
 Churches in England scowzed  
 and cleansed from all reliques  
 of idolatrie, and how beauti-  
 full, 138, b 30. Priuileges  
 granted to them and church-  
 pards, 197, b 50. Stone in  
 times past was used and de-  
 dicated to the building of the,  
 234, b 30. The old estate of  
 cathedrall churches, 139, b 40.  
 Exercises kept in them, 135,  
 a 50. why so called, 135, a 10.  
 In part conuerted into mar-  
 kets & shops, & why, 135, a 50.  
 Churches collegiat diuers in  
 England, 151, b 20. Parish  
 churches wherupon they be-  
 gan & were erected, 135, a 40.  
 Exer cises used ordinarie in  
 them, 138, a 10. Decaied in  
 Leland's time, 193, b 60. In  
 Lincoln fiftie two in times  
 past, 193, b 40. In France  
 how manie, 139, b 10. See  
 Clergie and Parishes.  
 Cicester how called in the Ro-  
 mans time, 190, b 40.  
 Cidmouth hauen wherof so na-  
 med, 59, a 40.  
 Cinnam.

# The first table for the description

Cinnaburum, 236, b 20  
 Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50  
 When first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandrie were also citizens, 190, a 30.  
 That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southernlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 189, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient so decayed as that their ruines are no where to be seene, 191, a 30.  
 The names of them in England, 192, b 10. ¶ See Towns  
 Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50  
 Claie of diuerse fortz occupied in building, 187, a 50  
 Clarens duche whense it had the denomination, 105, b 20  
 Claudia Rufina a Britishe la- die, 23, a 60  
 Cle hills in Shropshire, 109, a 60  
 Cle riuier rising in the betue confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20  
 Clergie of England reuerentie thought of in foreyn regions, 118, a 40. Favourable in punishing whozedome, 185, b 10  
 Clergie men bled kings as they liked, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30.  
 Immonitie of them greater vnder idolatrie than vnder the gospell, 20, b 40. ¶ See Priests.  
 Clocks, 241, a 60  
 Cloren inheritor to the whole empire, and why he diuided it, 117, a 60  
 Cloth carried out to be thorne, &c. 236, a 60  
 Clothwozkers starue and beg, 236, b 10  
 Cobham lord John began to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60  
 Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60  
 Coell traitorouse slaine in his bed, 117, b 60  
 Coines fozen both of gold and siluer, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. ¶ See Monie and Romans.  
 Colchester in old time called Camalodunum, 106, a 10. Wan by the Romans, 107, b 10. Whether so named of the riuier Colne or Colonia Romano- rum, 106, a 30. Now called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60  
 Colermines, 236, b 40  
 Colewort medicinable, 209, b 50  
 Colome what it is, 191, b 40  
 College. ¶ See Uniuersitie.  
 Collet John deane of Paules founder of Paules schoule, 147, b 40  
 Combat betwene Cozineus & Gomagot, 8, b 50. ¶ See Con- sist.  
 Comes. ¶ See Earle.  
 Commons in England to what vse they serued, and how their vse is peruerued, 112, a 10. Incroched vpon by the erect- ing of tenements, 112, b 40.  
 Complaint first rendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60  
 Completions of people accord- ing to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30  
 Conies so fast, that the greale of one wored six or seven ounces, 110, b 40  
 Conflict betwixt churchme cal-

led The holie conflict, 57, a 10  
 Hot & bloudie betwixt Arhel- stane and certeine aliens at Seion in Deuonshire, 59, a 20  
 Conquest of England attempt- ed in Arhelstans times, but withstood, 59, a 20. A leuenth of England out of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Diuerse since duke Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20  
 Consigne queene of Bithunia tozine in peeces of a mallice, 231, a 40  
 Constables high and petie their offices, 155, b 10  
 Contention græuous betwene the king of England & Lill bishop of Cle: note, 143, b 10  
 Copers, 236, b 20  
 Copiholders oppressed, 189, a 40  
 Copper, 238, b 20  
 Corbridge sometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10  
 Cozineus twelue cubits high, that is, eightene foot, 8, b 50  
 Cozmozants about the Ile of Cle, 227, b 50  
 Cozne in England and other kinds of graine, 110, a 60. What obseruations are kept in the countrie for the price thereof the yeare following, 203, a 30. What great abuse is suffered therein both for price, &c. 202, b 10, 203, a 10  
 Cozmwall called the pæmon- rie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Byztons call it Cer- mow, 14, a 50. The bredth of it & Deuonshire, 66, a 30  
 Cozrall white, 239, b 30.  
 Counties. ¶ See Shires.  
 Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Punishment of such as liue within the bounds of it forbidden, 197, a 60  
 Court kept at Kings hill in Rochford after midnight: note, 156, b 10  
 Courts of some princes beyond sea compared vnto hell, 196, b 60, 197, a 10  
 Courts of chancerie at York & Ludlow, 181, a 40  
 Courtiers of England the best learned and wozt liuers, 196, a 60  
 Crammer archbishop of Can- turburie supposed to be an officer: note, 152, a 20  
 Crokes noted by seafaring men for their benefit vpon y coastz of England, 108, a 10. ¶ See Hauens and Riuers.  
 Crocus (in English Saffron) with the occasion of the name, 232, b 30  
 Crokers, or saffron mens ob- sernation, 233, b 40  
 Crofles of wood found about Ha- ldon, & how they came there, 130, b 60  
 Crowdon hills reaching to the borders of Scotland, 109, a 50  
 Crows cariē, 227, b 30. White, 223, b 20. Came crows of a timmer & a shoemaker with strange tales of them, 238, a 20, 50  
 Crowne of gold the first that was euer woze in this na- tion, 117, b 10  
 Cubit geometrical, 9, a 40  
 Cumberland and westmerland by what riuier bounded, 86, b 20  
 Customs of Halifax, 185, b 20.  
 ¶ See Law.  
 Cutres. ¶ See Dogs.  
 Cynthia of likelihood came out of Britaine, 132, a 30  
 Cynthia yeare: note, 244, a 20

D.

The naturall when it begin- neth, 241, a 60. Longest in some parts of Britaine, 2, b 40. Of how manie houres it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Di- uerlie accounted by houres, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30  
 Dates of the weeke named after the English, Saxons, and Scotish maner, 244, b 20. Cal- led Atri among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diuerlie ac- counted and named of diuerse people, 242, a 60  
 Dales thre whereof men doubt- ed whether theues or true men dw most abound in them, 91, a 20  
 Danes how they came first into Britaine, 6, b 30. Prospered not in their purpose establish- ing of themselves in Bri- taine, and why, 6, b 40. Arrive in Scotland & kill king Con- stantine, 121, a 60. Some- times lords of Domonia in Ile in Scotland, 42, b 60  
 Daneisfield and why so nam- ed, 93, b 10  
 Dasers, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60  
 Darbie towne so named of the riuier Darwent, 96, a 10  
 Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30  
 Darmet riuier described, 92, b 50  
 David king of Scots earle of Huntingdon, 113, b 10  
 Deacons in the church of Eng- land but no subdeacons, 136, a 40  
 Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the con- quest, 135, a 10. Of Paules in their succession to the last na- med Alexander Powell, 147, b 20  
 Decit in saffron, and how to be perceiued, 233, b 60  
 Deoz Dena a noble riuier rising in Shropshire, 82, a 50. A troublefome streame when y wind is at southwist: note, 83, a 10  
 Dele an old Saxon woze signi- fying a bottome or vale, 206, b 20  
 Demetrius his baine tales told in his treatises, 118, b 50  
 Dennie Island in the midst of the Seuene, 37, b 40  
 Demetrius king of the Swed- ions held Britaine in sub- iection, 5, b 20  
 Deuonshire parted from Coz- wall by the intercoure of the riuier Chamar, 61, a 10. The bredth of it and Cozmwall, 66, a 30  
 Dials, 241, a 60  
 Diamond stones, 239, b 20  
 Diamond found in a marble qua- rie at Poples, 235, b 60  
 Diet of the English, 165, b 30.  
 Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of arti- sners, &c. 167, b 50. Of the an- cient Gentiles, 170, b 50, 171, a 10  
 Dinas Bzen a castell: note, 227, b 20  
 Dis one of the sons of Iaphet originall beginner of Brit- taine, 3, a 60  
 Discipline sent for to Cleuthe- rius from Lucius, 24, b 40.  
 Merie necessarie in y church, 24, b 40. Withed, 213, b 50  
 Doctrine that Cham & his dis- ciples taught, 21, b 30. That Dinius preached to his hea- rers in Aibio, 19, b 30, 20, a 10

Docto a woze of large signifi- cation, 150, b 10  
 Dodon riuier y bound to Cum- berland & westmerland, 86, b 20  
 Dogs of England & their qua- lities, 229, b 40. That serue y sal. on of two fortz called span- nels, 230, a 60. What sort of all most cruell & tugging, 232, a 10. Of a homelie kind, 230, b 40. Diuided into severall kinds, 230, a 10  
 Dolphin of France the title of the French kings eldest son, 157, a 10  
 Dornitians follie noted plain- ly with lies, 226, a 40  
 Doue a swift riuier and for his nobilitie notable, 98, b 50  
 Douer castell whense of likeli- hood it took the name, 53, a 60  
 Drake sir Francis knight his boiage, 1581, 237, b 10  
 Dyffeld sometimes a gowbie towne now a small village, 93, a 60, b 10  
 Dyrke bled in England, 169, a 20. ¶ See Were.  
 Drinkers great & yet no drun- kards, 42, a 60  
 Dopping well and the wonder- full nature thereof, 129, b 60  
 Drugs. ¶ See Simples.  
 Dyrdes or Dyrth preys and their estimation, 20, b 30. Why so called, 19, b 10  
 Dyrus and what points of doctrine he preached & taught in Aibion, 19, b 30, 20, a 10  
 Duchesse of Lancaster the ladie wake, 143, b 40  
 Duke in Latine Dux, a ducen- do, a name now of honoz, 157, a 10. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England none, 164, b 60  
 Duke Humfreie of Gloucester builded Greenwich, 196, a 20  
 Duke of Summerfets in king Edward the sixts time, wile answer to satozs for college & church lands, 152, b 20  
 Duke William of Normande, &c. arrived in Brittain to visit Edward the confessor, 7, a 10. His head carcase twelue in- ches longer than anie mans dwelling in y countrie, 10, b 30  
 ¶ See William.  
 Dunwallon king of Britaine caused foure principall waies to be made in his kingdome, and why, 112, a 10. His laws, pynedges, & other acts, 117, b 10. He is praised, 177, a 10  
 Durham what hyens it hath, 108, a 30. The bishoprikes co- rection, circuit, and valuatid, 145, b 40  
 Durham place converted into a palace roiall, 195, b 40  
 E.  
 Eborus abbat of S. Al- bang, 191, b 60  
 Ebyanke the lineall heire from the bodie of Locine, 117, a 30  
 Ebyanke now called York, 117, b 40  
 Eberts edict to call Britaine Angles land, 5, a 20  
 Edborough castell why so cal- led, and by whome builded, 117, a 40  
 Edgar king of Britaine sitting in a barge is rowed vpon the water by six or seven kings, 122, a 60. His name of one thousand six hundred, alias thre thousand six hundred sail, 201, b 50  
 Editha (wife to Robert d'Anlie) supersti-



superstitious & credulous: note, 149, a 10  
Edward the first did first coine the penie & small peeces round, 118, b 60  
Edward the second held a parliament at Salisbury, 57, a 50  
Edward the confessor of whose defended, & his laws, 122, b 50  
Hon in law to earle Godwine, 7, a 30  
Burnamed the saint, 7, b 60  
Desereth the Normans to the greatest offices in the realme, 7, a 10  
Wisted by duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10  
Had no illur, 123, a 10  
Edward the third devisor of the order of the garter, 141, b 10  
Got the Ile of Wight whole into his hands, 31, b 60  
First planted saffron in Walden, 232, b 50  
Edward the fourth granted licence to transport rams & ewes into Spaine, 221, a 10  
Ces denouncing fishes, 224, a 10  
How to have hwd of them, 224, a 50  
Of fishes  
Eles both of land and water, 228, b 30  
Egs great store laid by diuerse kinds of foules in the Ile of Farne, 44, a 60  
Ebert the first that began to know the necessitie of a nauie, 201, b 40  
Egbright king of Northumbers and his palace where seated, 93, b 10  
Egtes in England: note, 227, b 10  
Eldred abbat of saint Albons, 191, b 50  
Eleutherius sendeth preachers out into Britaine, 24, a 20  
Being dealt therein by king Lucius, 123, a 25  
Ele a famous Ile seven miles euerie soie, and not accessible but by three caules, 112, a 10  
In the Normans time called the Ile of Winnes, 111, a 20  
Wishopikes erection, circuit, and vauation, 143, a 50  
Elizabeth queene furnissheth England with munition, & whereupon, 198, a 20  
Ella the Saxo first held the kingdom of Sussex, 16, b 10  
Elmes great store in England, 213, a 30  
On the southside of Dover court notable, 213, a 40  
Eltham by whose builded, 196, a 30  
Emeeling opinion of the generation of gold and silver, 237, a 30  
England called Albogres, 116, a 50  
Why called Britaine the great, 118, b 40  
Ingelland, of Angles land, 5, a 20  
The centre, nauill, or middle of it whereabouts, 48, b 30  
How manie cities and townes it hath, 189, b 20  
Lesse need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10  
Governed by three sorts of persons, 164, a 60  
Little England of low England, 44, b 30  
Miles betwixt the greatest townes for trauell, how manie, 247, a 40  
Degrees of people there, 136, b 50  
How people in it of three sorts, 182, b 50  
Laws since the first inhabitatio thereof, 176, b 50  
It and Scotland by what riuers diuided on the east and the west, 107, b 20  
Of the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, a 30  
Three things growne to be herie greuous in it, 189, a 30  
It will as well peche wine, as kepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10

When there is like to be plentie and when scarcitie there, 111, b 40  
Of the aire, soile, wind, hills, pastures, coine, ground, &c, 108, b 40  
Not vnfurnished of hot baths and wells, 214, b 20  
How the souereigntie of it remaineth to the princes of the same, 116, b 50  
The tax of the whole realme, 137, a 50  
Gouernement thereof upon what three kinds of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50  
Building and furniture of houses in it, 187, a 10  
The partition wall betwene the Scots and Scots, 127, b 10  
Three things greatly amended therein, 188, b 30  
The partition of it into shires and counties, 153, a 10  
The account of time and his parts there, 241, a 40  
Of the maruells thereof, 128, b 20  
Punishments therein for malefactors, 184, b 60  
Of castles and holts in it, 194, a 40  
It and wales in times past full of woods, 211, b 60  
Of parkes and warrens therein, 204, a 50  
Lesse people in it neuer than now, 205, b 10  
Four things wished to be reformed therein, 213, b 50  
Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a 50  
Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60  
How manie parishes and market townes it containeth, 194, a 10  
Ble men that it can make out against the enimie, 198, a 60  
Of armour and munition in it, 198, a 10  
Well furnished with guns and artillerie, 198, b 40  
Comes thereof in times past and now present, 218, a 50  
Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219, a 40  
It and Scotland diuided by the river Tweed, 88, b 60  
Much euill transported into it out of France, 20, b 10  
The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10  
In the south parts of it are three seuerall tongues vied, 14, b 10  
Six times subiect to reproch of conquest, 8, a 10  
The cause of the conquest thereof by the Normans, 7, a 10  
Of the Albion, Britaine, Conquert, Danes, Normans, Saxons, &c.  
Englishme noisome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10  
Their food and diet, 161, b 30  
Best on foot, 163, b 40  
Disguised in cuts, tags, &c, 172, a 20  
Their miserie vnder the french and Normans, 7, b 30  
Their apparell, 171, b 60  
Brought in loue with outlandish toies, 235, b 10  
236, a 40  
Emerita nece vnto Lucius, 24, b 30  
Martyred in Rhetia, 25, b 60  
Emma the mother of duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10  
Epaminondas neat saing touching the age of thirtie, and three score, &c, 115, b 20  
Epistle of Eleutherus to Lucius, 25, a 10  
Equinoctial, & Calendar and Year, 188, b 60  
Equites, 188, b 60  
Erasmus Roterdamus was in the vniuersities of England, his report of both, 149, b 20  
Erkenwin king of Essex, 16, b 20  
Erle and aldermen by whom first appointed, 153, b 30  
Waldwin de Betoun first earle of the Ile of Wight, 31, b 50  
Of Willel married king of Scots daughter, 205, b 50  
Gestre of Essex

constable of the towre, 111, a 20  
Godwine defaced by the Normans writers, 132, a 40  
John of Shimerlet, 127, a 50  
Hugh of Chester in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10  
Hugh of Shrewsburie in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10  
Of Kent Godwins father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, b 60  
Of Kent Herald sonne to Godwin, 7, b 60  
Leofric of Chester, 132, b 30  
Richard of Warwick, 31, b 60  
Of Harum lord William Montacute, 37, b 50  
Howard of Northumberland firnamed Fostis, 132, b 30  
Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20  
Clodolius of Huntington of Northumberland, 123, b 10  
A name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes: note, 157, a 30  
Created of the prince, 158, a 60  
Cries in England how manie, 164, b 60  
How farmers and graiers, 204, b 60  
Eight laine in a conflict of Ethelstane against certine aliens, 59, a 30  
Of Darbie common: he said to be kings of the Ile of Man, 37, b 50  
Erne and eagle taken to be all one, 227, b 20  
Erne stone, 239, b 20  
Erning street one of the foure highwaies principall of Britaine and how it is extended, 113, b 30  
Erth diuided into five parts, 1, b 30  
Vnto what portio thereof Britaine is referred, 2, a 30  
Variance among writers about the diuision of it, 1, b 10  
The diuision of it not yet perscalle knowne, 1, a 30  
Diuided into three parts, 1, a 10  
Erth worth five shilling a lode thirtie yeares ago, 236, b 60  
Erths sundrie kinds in Britaine, and which kind most common and best, 111, b 30  
Esquire a french word, and who be such, 162, a 40  
Essex a kingdom begun vnder Erkenwin, 16, b 20  
In time past hath whole bene forrest ground, 206, a 60  
What haens it hath, 108, a 60  
It and Suffolke parted by the river Sture, 105, a 40  
Esstrilds downed by Queen doline, 68, b 30  
Euelham monasterie sell downe by it selfe, 67, b 10  
Excester bishoprike when it first began, the circuit of the same, &c, 141, b 60  
Exchequer when it openeth, 182, a 10  
Excommunicate persons how disabled, 197, b 60

Famine at hand is first scene in the hozlemanger, 168, b 20  
Farmers when hardlie paie could their rents, 188, b 60, 189, a 10  
Fastidius archbishop of London, 27, b 40  
Fawie towne in what kingdome it grew first famous, 62, a 20  
Fellon a word deriued from the Saxons tong, 184, b 60  
Fellons that speake not at their arraignment how punished, 185, b 60  
Fellonit how punished, 186, b 50  
In what cales the gaildory commit it, &c, 184, b 20  
Compilith manie greuous crimes: note, 185, a 10  
Fennes in England and with what things indued, 111, b 60  
Of the Marthas  
Fergus why made king of the Scythians that arrived in Albane, 117, b 60  
Ferre and Dorex miserabillaine, 117, a 60  
Festiuall daies, & of holidays fire kindred by alume, 236, b 10  
Fire growing in Englan, 213, a 60  
In times past in Lancashire, 214, a 40  
First fruits, & of the Censur  
Firth streame of some called the Ditch and Scotch sea, 88, b 40  
And what riuier of streames it receiueth, 88, b 50  
Fishes of sundrie sorts great store in the Thames, 46, b 10  
Three kinds in a lake, which fishes haue but one eye, appere, 129, b 50  
Five sorts, 224, b 40  
Wether to come with in the wind of Asprate oile, 227, b 50  
What sorts vsuallie taken vpon the English coasts, 223, b 60  
Of the sea how they come in season, 224, b 20  
What kind preferred by prouiso of sharpe lawes, 224, a 10  
Without fins in Lomond lake, 88, a 60  
Fitzhenries original and advancement, 15, b 60  
Fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hofschacke, 106, b 20  
Flamenes and archsamines in Britaine, 22, b 40  
Eight and twentie, 189, b 20  
Flex ought to be lowne by law in England, 111, a 60  
Flies of a noisome kind, 228, b 30  
229, a 40  
Folkmoze ordeined by king Henry the first, 155, b 20  
Fornication ridiculouslie punished, 185, a 50  
Forestes in England & wales diuerse, 206, a 50  
Forts how they came to be eris of Bumarie, Wight, and Devonshire, 31, b 60  
Fosse dike censed by bishop Water, 100, b 40  
Fosse one of the highwaies of Britaine, and how it is extended, 112, b 60  
Fosse streames able to beare a good beffel, 94, b 10  
Foules de warren & red knight, 15, b 40  
Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10  
Come of diuerse kinds, 223, a 10  
From beyond sea, 223, a 10  
Raneous to be destroyed by law, 223, b 10, 227, b 10  
Winleane, 223, b 10  
Founteins abbey famous, how seated, 94, b 60  
For bishop builder of Corpus Christi

# The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40  
 Forest in England, 225, b 30  
 Fraite betweene the bucheffe of Lancasters men and the bishop of Elye, 143, b 60. ¶ See Duarell.  
 France how manie archbishops, 139, b 10. Much euill transported from thence into England, 20, b 10  
 Franke chafe, 206, a 10. ¶ See Darke.  
 French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Expelled out of England, 7, a 50. The first soring of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Higbert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English vnder them, 7, b 20. In repositing their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They deride our new archerie, 198, a 60  
 Friendship betweene fishes by nature, 224, a 20  
 Friar why called the king of the woeling, 242, a 40  
 Frith an arme of the sea diuiding Pentland from Fife, 118, b 40  
 Frothiers boiage for gold, in the peare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10  
 Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60  
 Furniture. ¶ See Houses and Building.

## G.

Gates, 239, a 10, 40  
 Gaile delinerie of great afflites, 155, b 30  
 Gailers in what case guiltie of felonie, 184, b 30  
 Galatea married to Hercules, 4, a 30  
 Galles receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60. What sort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20  
 Gallies belonging to the queens maiestie and hir seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sorts and seruice, 200, a 60  
 Gardens and orchards in England, 208, a 60. Of our time perrelesse, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnished with flowers, herbs, &c. 209, a 10  
 Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10  
 Garget a disease in cattell, 110, a 40  
 Garnish of pewter besell how much, 237, b 40  
 Gannell kind beuited first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60  
 Great stone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239, a 50  
 Grelousie of mastifes, 231, a 40  
 Gentlemen in England of thre sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen gouernours of two sort, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of blood, 161, a 40. Gentlemen, who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentlemen Italians, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the second degree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of the greater sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen raueniers of commodities, 240, a 60. Gentlemen sifers, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen dingthilts theuith practis, 199, b 50  
 Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40  
 Gentlemens diet. ¶ See Diet.  
 Germander, 209, a 60

Giant thre of whose teyth weid an hundred ounces, &c. 9, b 30. Bones of one leuenteine of eightene cubits long, 9, b 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderne, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of sicreene foot wide, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole carcasse was two and twentie foot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall upon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sitting with a staffe in his had like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50  
 Giants whether anle were of inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie examples of pualte to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 30. Proued by scripture to haue bene in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpose God created such men of mightie stature, 12, a 60  
 Gigas of Nephilim signifieng a giant, 8, a 10. ¶ See Giants.  
 Gilpins preaching effectuell in Riddale, Cuidale, and Liddesdale, 91, a 20  
 Gir in the old Saxon speich, significth deepe fens and marshes, 101, a 60  
 Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40  
 Glasle how first found, 187, b 60. Of diuerse sorts, 188, a 20. How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England befoze the Romans time, 111, b 10  
 Glasses to drinke in greatlie be sed, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from whence, 167, a 10  
 Glasses to looke in made of tin, 237, b 60. Of silver common to euerie dishwasher, 238, a 10  
 Gloucester how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Summersehire by what river parted asunder, 68, a 30. Withopike berie ancient, 146, b 30. Creation, circuit, & valuation of it, 142, b 30  
 Gluttonie of England in Canutus time, 170, b 40  
 Godmanchester in old time called Gmicester, whilome a towne of great countenance and berie ancient, 102, b 60  
 Gods inferiour how hatched at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10. When made such and so honored, 22, b 10. who was properlie said in old time to haue a seat among them, 21, b 50  
 Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40  
 Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30. For wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the West Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof included in stones, 235, b 60. Drosse in triall: note, 237, b 10  
 Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Jesuit, 143, a 30  
 Godwine of Kent earle father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason berie slanderouslie, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Normans writers, 132, a 40  
 Gose doing beneficiall, 223, a 60  
 Goseheard how he leadeh his gale to the seid, 223, a 50  
 Goropius triling about the names of places noied, 3, b 10  
 Gospell ppeched how effectuell

to conuert and amend mens manners, 91, a 20. The success thereof after the death of Christ, 22, b 60. Had neuer free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25  
 Gotes great stoze in England & Wales, 221, b 30. Their milke medicinale, 221, b 40  
 Gotes demise for the destruction of their white crows, 223, b 20. They & Vandals made lawes against learning, 153, a 10  
 Gothlanders yle wooden ancozes, 3, b 60  
 Grafton Richards tale of the bones of a giant, 10, a 60  
 Grantings. ¶ See Umbers.  
 Grants a noble and excellent streame described, 103, a 20  
 Grantabyshe so called of the river Grants, 103, a 20  
 Grasshoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20  
 Grassiers growne berie cunning, 220, b 20  
 Grauing superfluous how restrained by the Romans, 213, b 60  
 Grasse berie fine on Done banke growne in a prouerbe, 98, b 60  
 Grekes manie travelled into Britaine in the time of Gurgantius, 20, b 10. They knew Britaine by none other name a long time than Albion, 5, a 10  
 Greenwich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20  
 Great outlandish, 234, b 60. ¶ See whetstones.  
 Greihounds, 208, a 20. ¶ See Dogs.  
 Gresham sir Thomas knight his paying stones for the burle, 235, b 30  
 Grindstones, 235, b 10  
 Groves. ¶ See Woods.  
 Gun belonging to the Turke dyawne with senentie poke of ozen, and two thousand men, 199, a 20  
 Guns god stoze and of sundrie sorts in England, their names, weight, widnesse at the mouth, and what powder will serue for shot, 198, b 40, 199, a 10  
 Guendolena the wife of Locrinus gouerned the kingdome of Britaine, hir crueltie, 68, b 30  
 Gurgantius builded of Cambridge castell, 149, a 10  
 Gwinbach towne, and why it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the lords wherof were at variance: note, 106, a 60

## H.

Haben or Haren base daughter to Locrinus, 68, b 20. Downed by Guendolena, 68, b 30  
 Hadrian the emperor first beginner of the Dias wall, 127, b 30  
 Haldon hill how it is seated and stoned, 88, b 50  
 Hailfax law, 185, b 20  
 Halliwell bath, 214, b 30  
 Hampton beareth the name of Hamon or Hene a river, 101, b 60  
 Hampton court by whome builded, 195, b 60  
 Haroch a citie builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10  
 Haraid earle of Orenford soune to Godwine earle of Kent and after king of England, &c. 7, b 60  
 Haraid a greuous mall to the Britons in the time of S. Edward, 78, a 60  
 Haraldson so named of Harald

successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60  
 Hartland called Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40  
 Hartlepole towne lieng ouer into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20  
 Hanc of Southhampton called by Idolonic Magnus portus descripted, 53, a 30  
 Hanc with little cof might be made of Hyde rivers mouth placed betwixt two hills, 58, b 40  
 Hauens in Britaine that the Romans bled for their passage to and fro, 3, a 30. ¶ See Dots.  
 Hawkes their scull names and kinds, 227, a 10  
 Hebrides in old time subiect to Ireland, their number and situation, 29, b 60  
 Hecatompolis decayed, 193, a 30  
 Hed or heued in old English significth chafe, 105, b 60  
 Hedningham or Hewedingham whp so called, 105, b 60  
 Hell kettels of the diuels kettell, thre little pokes so named, 130, b 40  
 Hematite stone, 239, b 10  
 Hengist and his Saxons arriue in Britaine a purpose a vniuersall conquest, 6, b 20. Wegan the first kingdome of the seuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Thirking for the whole kingdome of south he was banished, &c. 120, a 30  
 Henrie first what kind of beastes he cherisid to fight withall & to hunt, 226, b 10  
 Henrie the second defaced castles & holds in England, 194, b 20  
 Henrie the fist swift of foot, 226, b 40. Hunted fallow bere on foot: note, 226, b 40  
 Henrie the fist crowned Henrie Beauchampe king of Wight & Jardsle, 31, b 60  
 Henrie the seuenth what kind of dogs he commanded to be hanged, 231, a 10. His thre notable pils perrelesse within Europe, 149, a 60  
 Henrie the eight the most ppointed prince that cuer reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. His seuerie executing of idle persons by thousands at once, 186, b 20. In building not inferior to Adrian or Justinian, 195, b 10. His answer to certaine sutors for college lands, 152, b 10  
 Herbs, fruits, &c. ¶ See Cardes.  
 Hertoch what kind of president, 157, a 40  
 Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to goouer into Italia, 4, a 10. He marieth the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. Whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killeth Albion & his brother Bercion, 4, a 10. Sundrie monuments in memoie of him, 4, b 50  
 Hereford bishopps creation, circuit, and valuation, 142, b 40  
 Hereford and Monmouthshires betweene which Monbecke river is the march, 73, a 60  
 Heremits and monks onlie allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60  
 Heresie & monastical life brought into Britaine at one time by Pelagius, 26, a 10  
 Heretikes how punished, 185, a 40  
 Hide of Hyeland somewhere bled in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. What it is, 105, b 40  
 Highwaies foure made sometimes in Britaine by princes thereof, 112, a 40  
 Highwaies incroched upon by the erecting

# of Britaine and England.

- ereeting of tenements, &c. 112, b 40  
That are common till faine vnto,  
113, b 60. Greasie in croched vpo  
within the twentieth yeares, 114,  
a 40. ¶ She waies, Chorowaires  
and Townes.
- Hills in England great store, 109, a  
50. Wetherward wetheren in faire  
weather one may see the clouds  
gather together in a certaine  
thicknesse, &c. 129, b 20. Hills of  
Snowdonie hills famous as the  
Hills beyond sea, 80, b 10
- Hindes haue bene milked, 226, b 60  
Houes. ¶ Shee Houes.  
Houles. ¶ Shee Castles.  
Houlaies berie manie vnder þ pope  
reduced now to leuen & twentie  
in England, 138, b 60. Necessary  
to be remoued quite and cleane  
from the church, 138, b 60  
Houie of England reputed the best,  
229, a 10. The neuer the bottom  
the better, 229, a 30  
Hense fait qui mal y pense, 162, a 20  
Hops planting growne to be a great  
trade in England, 108, b 10. In  
times past plentifull in this land,  
208, b 60
- Hora among the Grecians what it  
signifieth, 242, a 30  
Hornets and waspes how ingen-  
dered, 228, b 30  
Horse more infortunate than ten of  
Seelans colts, 78, b 50  
Horses in England of sundrie sorts,  
220, b 60. Outlandish, 220, b 50.  
¶ Shee Horses.
- Horsecourers. ¶ Shee Officers.  
Horsemarkets, 220, b 40  
Horsemen, 186, a 60  
Hospitalitie of the clergie boundful-  
lie and thurthite kept, 139, a 10  
Hounds of eight sorts & their names  
and games, 230, a 10. ¶ Shee  
Dogs.
- Houres, & the originall of the word,  
242, a 30. what portion of time,  
241, a 60  
Houres vnequall of tempozall, 241,  
b 10. ¶ Shee Time.
- Houles. ¶ Shee Building & wold.  
Hugh earle of Chester in the Con-  
querours time, 36, b 10  
Hugh earle of Shrewesburie in the  
Conquerours time, 36, b 10  
Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Aboun-  
ding with surgeon and lampreie,  
described, 93, a 60  
Humber described & what streames  
run threinto, 92, b 20. where-  
vpon it was so named, 92, b 40  
Humber R. of Scithia ouerthowne  
in Britaine, 68, b 20. Seeking to  
be monarch of Britaine is draw-  
ned in Humber, 92, b 40  
Hundred & wapentak all on, 154, a 10  
Hundreds in England why so cal-  
led, 153, b 30  
Hunting & which be the best games,  
226, a 50. A pastime for ladies and  
gentlewomen rather than gen-  
tlemen, 226, a 60. what kind v-  
sed in old times, 226, a 60. That  
the princes of Scotland vied it,  
226, b 10
- Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their good  
lucke, 217, b 20. Somerimes citi-  
zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b  
60. ¶ Shee Farmers.
- Husbandrie in England well amen-  
ded, 109, b 20  
Huntington earldome giuen to Da-  
uid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-  
feited and neuer after restored to  
the crowne of Scotland, ibidem  
b 40, 124, a 10
- Hydromel, 170, b 30
- I.
- Iames the fourth king of Scots  
married the king of Denmarke
- daughter, 43, b 60  
Ianigenes were the posteritie of  
Noah in Italie, 4, a 10  
Jardie an Island of thirtie miles  
compass, 32, a 50  
Icenes ill placed by Leland in Floz-  
folke and Suffolke, 113, b 50  
Jda, king of Northumberland, 16,  
b 60  
Jdlenes auoided in the court, speci-  
allie of the ladies, 196, b 20  
Jdols monstrous propozitions, 22,  
b 50  
Jdolatrie how hatched at the first,  
21, b 50  
Jdes why so called, 243, b 10. ¶ Shee  
Jdols.
- Jesuit Goldwell bishop of Oxford:  
note, 143, a 30  
Jewel John bishop of Salisbury  
commended, 141, b 40  
Jewes why they begin their weeke,  
242, a 50. They and other nati-  
ons reckon their moneths by the  
moone, 242, b 30. Did eat drauon,  
222, a 10
- Jherild street one of the foure prin-  
cipali highwaies of Britaine and  
how extended, 113, b 30  
Jlices aliquando in Britannia nisi in-  
telligatur de quercu, 208, a 20  
Jle of man described, 37, a 50. Jle of  
Digmets in Scotland, 41, a 60.  
Jle of rats, and why so called, 32,  
b 20. Jle of S. Clement, and why  
so called, 33, b 20. Jle of Shyrews,  
40, a 40
- Jles eastward to the point of Hamf-  
head, 38, b 60. Jles mowing and  
remouing by force of the water,  
88, a 60. Jles in Scotland, 39,  
a 10
- Jland called a continent, 42, b 60.  
Jland holie otherwise called J In-  
deslarne, 44, a 40. Jland carried  
to and fro as the wind bloweth,  
129, b 50
- Jlands such as are to be faine vpon  
the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.  
Such as lie in the mouth of the  
Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie  
vpon the west and north shoye,  
34, b 30. Such as lie betwene  
the wight and the maine land, 31,  
a 20. These inuironed with salt  
streames in Maldon water, 44, b  
60. Jlands inuironed with the  
ocean waues, 29, b 40
- Ingratitude. ¶ Shee Unthankful-  
nesse.
- Innes and thowfaires with the  
maner of blage, 246, b 10. None  
woofle than in London, 247, a 10.  
Of great capacite and well fur-  
nished, 247, a 10  
Inkeepers what kinnes & theues  
they haue to their chamberlens,  
officers, tapsters, &c. 246, b 40  
Inquests at assises, 155, b 30  
Insecta animalcula, 228, b 30  
Intercalation. ¶ Shee Calendar and  
Yeare.
- John king of England restrineth  
all taking of wildfoule, and why,  
222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spo-  
iled manie parkes and warrens,  
205, b 50. Benefactor to Lich-  
field bishopricke, 143, a 20. Abused  
euen by the berie rakehells of the  
popish clergie, 134, b 20  
John of Ludlow alias Malon a foze  
promoter: note, 181, a 60  
Jolephus preached in England &  
at what time he came ouer, 23,  
a 11  
Jreland in times past called Scot-  
land, 14, b 30  
Jrill sometime inhabited a parcell  
of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of  
Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.  
Yeld to subscribe to receiue no  
Scots into their dominion, 6, b  
10
- Jrill Scots speake the Irish tong  
14, b 20  
Iron, 238, a 60  
Isis described and what streames  
run threinto, 92, b 20  
Isurium wherise it taketh denomi-  
nation, 93, a 30  
Italie called the paradise of the  
woold, 110, a 10  
Italians sue successeuie bishops  
of worcester, 142, b 20  
Jule cap whether it will hold wine  
of no, 239, b 50  
Julus Cesar subdued all Bri-  
taine, 118, b 30. Corrected the ca-  
lendar, 242, b 60  
Jupiter why feigned to throw  
downe stones vpon Albion and  
Bergion, 4, a 60  
Justices of peace and coram, other-  
wise oier and determiner, 156, a 30
- K.
- Keper lord priuie seale his dig-  
nity, 164, b 40  
Kempe Thomas a poymans son  
his fortunat preferments, 140, b 40  
Kenlands a forkeed arme of the sea  
receiuing diuerse riuers, 86, a 30  
Kent what hauens it hath, 108, b 10  
A kingdome called Cantwar-  
land and the limits thereof, 16, a 50  
Kine keeping profitable, 219, b 60,  
220, a 10
- Kings college at Cambrige of what  
stone it is builded, 234, b 60  
Kings hill in Rochford & of a court  
kept there after midnight, 156, b 10  
Kings Newnam baths, 214, b 60  
Kingdome vpon Thames in times  
past berie famous, 219, b 10  
Kisse dangerous & deadlie, 231, a 50  
Kneer sir Edmund knight for Aris-  
king in the princes court should  
haue lost his hand, 197, b 40  
Knight none bozne but created, and  
how, 158, b 60  
Knight of the garter how disgra-  
ded, 161, b 50. His maner of bur-  
iall, 161, b 40  
Knight red, fowkes de Warren, &  
why so called, 15, b 40  
Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40  
Knights of the garter: note, 159, a  
60, 106, b 40  
Knights of the round table, 159, b  
10  
Knols knight Robert bega to build  
Rochester bidge, 52, b 60
- L.
- L Bourers by the date, &c: the  
fourth degree of people in En-  
gland, 163, b 50  
Ladies of the court enemies to idles-  
nesse, 196, b 20  
Ladies that made great game by  
selling venison and butter, 204,  
b 50
- Lake. ¶ Shee waters.
- Lancashire in times past hath had  
store of fire, 214, a 40  
Lancaster wherise it took the name,  
85, b 20. wherof ladie wake was  
duchesse, 143, b 40. It hath bene  
wholie forrest heretofore, 206, b  
30  
Landaffe bishoprikes erection, cir-  
cuit, and valuation, 145, a 10  
Langton bishop of Lichfield benefi-  
ciall to his clergie, 143, a 20  
Language British with the Greeke  
hath great affinitie, 12, b 60 Eng-  
lishmen apt to learne anie foren,  
14, a 30. ¶ Shee Tong.
- Language spoken in this Jle of  
Britaine, 12, b 40  
Lapdaries outlandish their substa-  
nce, 239, b 30  
Lath, wherof named and what it  
is, 153, b 30
- Law Agaria kicked against, 183,  
a 60  
Law ciuill and canon and their vfe  
179, b 30  
Law common and customarie, 180,  
a 40  
Law of parliament, 179, b 60  
Law of Malitax, 185, b 20  
Law Opation described, 177,  
b 40, 178, a 20  
Law vnder men: note, 181, a 60  
Law for lawfull age and wardship  
of heires, 122, a 50  
Lawes of Enaland for a long time  
written in French, 13, b 50. Of  
these sorts, wherupon dependeth  
the English gouernement, 179,  
b 50. How passed in parliament,  
173, 174. Their great numbers  
bred a generall contempt of all  
god order, 111, a 60. In vfe be-  
fore the conquest, 176, b 50, 177,  
178, 179, b 10. Altered and abro-  
gated, 177, b 40. Ciuil in sun-  
drie places of the land and why,  
177, b 40. Since the coming of  
the Normans, 179, b 10. Since  
the first inhabitation thereof, 176,  
b 50. Whanie made, none kept,  
213, b 30
- Lawes of Canutus made for his  
forest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of  
Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.  
Of Alulmutius in vfe to this  
date, 177, b 10
- Lawes made against learning, 153,  
a 10
- Lawes penal, 180, a 30  
Lawdaies, 155, b 10. Accusomable  
vied in the arches, 182, a 10  
Lawiers of England not alwaies  
constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.  
haue all the wealth of the land:  
note, 180, b 50. Whanie stopped not  
at small fees, 181, a 20. ¶ Shee At-  
turnies, 156, a 10
- Lech, 237, b 20. Blacke and white,  
236, b 10
- Leidmies in wales, 238, a 10
- Leets of our time wherof they beare  
a shadow, 154, a 10  
Legion what it contained, 190, a 60  
Leicester how called in the Romans  
time, 191, a 20
- Lelands notes intricate of fer pur-  
pose (as may be suspected) 63, b  
40
- Lep yeare. ¶ Shee Calendar and  
Yeare.
- Learning how effectual, 152, b 30.  
Lawes made against it and what  
followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the  
Standals and Goths: note, 186,  
a 10
- Leisgro weakened by the slaug-  
ter of his brethren, 4, a 60. He  
and his issue plae the tyrants, 4,  
a 10
- Lether for shoes ill wrought, 212,  
b 50, 213, a 10
- Leucation like saffron, 232, b 60
- Lhoegres now called England:  
116, a 50. And how enlarged, 92,  
b 60
- Licences for priuat profit withed to  
be lesse granted, 111, b 10  
Lichfield called Mortuorum campus,  
note, 142, a 30. It and Couens-  
trie counted but one cite, 189,  
b 30. The bishoprikes erection,  
circuit, and valuation, 142, b 60  
Lidde Dale without the marches of  
England, 91, a 20
- Lieutenants appointed in shires  
when and why, 155, a 30
- Lid Thomas bishop of Elic at con-  
tention with the king of Eng-  
land, 143, b 10
- Lliffingwode lake in wales of strong  
nature, 211, a 60
- Limenidune what it signifieth, 56, a  
10
- Lincolne how called in the Romans  
time,

# The first table for the description

time, 190, b 10. **S**ountime builded by Aud brother to Cassibelan, 214, a 60. **W**ritten Richoll by the **P**oymas, 100, b 30. **I**n times past had two & fittie parish churches, 193, b 40. **B**ishopphikes erected, circuit, and valuation, 144, b 60. **I**ncolnshire what hauens it hath, 108, a 40. **I**ncolnshire men in times past called Coritani, 100, b 10. **I**ndefere to named of f river **A**ndus, 100, b 50. **A**ndus of **L**indoz the head cite in **I**ncolnshire and why so named, 100, b 10. **L**ion overthowne and killed of **A**lexander, 226, b 10. **L**ions in England in times past manie in the north parts, 225, b 10. **L**ocrine the eldest sonne of **B**ute, & what part of **B**ritaine was given him, 116, a 50. **K**ing of **S**cotland, 116, b 30. **H**e seied upon **A**lbama as exchequer vnto himselfe, 117, a 20. **L**ocust and the grasshopper wyther all one or no, 229, b 10. **L**ode stone, 239, b 30. **L**odging hard in England sometimes, now amended, 188, b 40. **L**ogike and Rhetorike out of **G**allia into **B**ritaine, 20, b 10. **L**omond lake sweeteth outrageouslie in calme and windie weather, 88, a 60. **L**ondon called **T**renouant erected by **B**ute, 116, a 10. **S**ometimes called **A**ugulla and why, 217, b 10. **H**ow called in the **R**omans time, 190, a 60. **W**id and ruinous & inhabited onlie by **B**ritons, 191, a 60. **P**oimnes wozle than there, 247, a 10. **B**ishopphike by whome erected, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 60. **L**opola a river why so named, 63, b 60. **F**ull of trout and eels, 64, a 10. **L**ord a title limited to some offices, 157, b 30. **A** title grugged at as not fit for bishops, 157, b 40. **L**ords by office publike and priuat, in their dignities: note, 164, b 40. **I**n **E**ngland how manie, 165, a 20. **L**ouc in mallices, 231, a 40. **L**ucius **K**. of **B**ritaine bringis true religion to a kind of god forme, 23, b 40, 50. **S**endeth for a forme of discipline to **R**ome, 24, b 40. **T**he first christien king of this nation counted, 119, b 50. **W**her the church that he builded at **L**ondon stood at westminster in **C**ornhill 24, 160. **T**he errors of his not: d which saie that he renounced his kingdome and became a pope, 25, b 10. **L**ucius king of **C**elts, 4, a 40. **D**elivered from an usurper, 4, a 60. **L**ume river (giuing the name to **L**ancaster) described, 85, b 20. **L**unatic an hearbe, and the strange eff: as thereof, 131, a 10. **L**ycisca a kind of dog, 232, a 10. **L**ydus lapis, 235, a 60.

M.

**M**adder a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40. **M**agt and why so called, 19, b 10. **M**agus the sonne of **A**mothes & what learning he taught in **A**lbion, 19, a 20. **M**aine **I**land sixtine miles in length, &c: described, 43, a 60. **M**aldon a towne erected out of the ruins of **I**thancester, 106, a 10. **M**alefactoris, 184, b 10. **A** & **P**u-nishmentis. **M**alice of mankind what mischefe and reuenge it seeketh, 106, a 10. **M**alt & the making thereof, 169, a 40. **T**he best how tried, 169, b 10.

**M**alton and of a pponer be there bled, 94, a 60. **M**an **I**le, kings, and petie kings thereof, 38, b 30. **A** & **J**le and **M**ona. **M**anifold river and why so named, 97, a 30. **M**anlaughter how in times past and how now punished, 185, b 10. **M**arble mines, 235, a 10. **W**hite, store in England, 235, a 20. **A** & **P**etals and **M**inerals. **M**arboheus commendation of the **E**nglish great stone and pearle, 239, a 30, b 10. **M**archantes called of the **E**xecians **p**pytes: note, 215, b 60. **M**arkets & faires in England, 202, a 10. **O**n the fundae to be redressed, 213, b 50. **M**uled, 203, b 10. **H**ow they would be better ferued than they are, 204, a 10. **O**f horse, 220, b 40. **A** & **F**aires. **M**arshes in **E**ngland, 211, b 60. **A**nd senie dogs, 214, a 30. **A** & **F**ens. **M**arle, 236, b 60. **W**hite (excellent good copelling of ground) in England, 109, a 30. **M**arquesse a name of honoz next the duke, 157, a 30. **C**reated of the prince, 158, a 60. **I**n England but one, 164, b 60. **M**arterne a beast of chase, 226, a 10. **M**artia **P**roba hir lawes in vfe to this daie, 177, b 20. **M**artyrs that suffered for the gospel in **B**ritaine, 25, a 60. **M**asse hindered by the coming in of waters into the minster of **A**ilburie, 57, a 50. **M**assinilla confidence in dogs, 231, a 60. **M**ast of oke, hogs meat and hens meat, 212, b 50. **M**astife whereof named, 231, a 10. **A** & **D**ogs. **M**astinus the first that draue the **S**cots out of **B**ritaine, 6, a 60. **M**ead a kind of drinke made in **E**sther, 170, b 20. **M**edowes in England great store and why, 110, a 10. **M**edwale water in **K**ent described, 52, a 30. **M**elius inquirendu: a wozit, 137, a 60. **M**erchants & their dealings, 163, a 10. **T**heir attire least altered in England, 172, b 60. **T**heir courteous dealing to be redressed, 213, b 50. **T**heir folke in carrieng ouer sea **E**nglish rams & ewes, 221, a 10. **M**erlin Syluestris where buried, 35, b 40. **M**erseie river of no lesse fame than most in our **I**land, 84, a 10, b 40. **M**erton walter bishop of **R**ochester and lord chancellor of England, 141, a 60. **M**esures d'nerse in the markets of **E**ngland, 203, b 30. **A** & **M**arkets. **M**etals, 237, a 10. **M**etheglin the welshmens **P**ectar, 170, b 10. **M**ilke of what beast best, 221, b 30. **M**ilnes, 158, b 60. **M**istones, 235, b 10. **M**inerals, 236, a 30. **M**ineral stone, 236, b 20. **M**inister not to be striken, and how punishable, 197, b 60. **M**in sters keepe hospitalite, 139, a 10. **H**ow weaponed when they traueil, 199, b 20. **M**inistrie church how provided of able ones, 139, b 60, 140, a 10. **T**hey & decons in the church of England, 136, a 40. **U**nlearned how & by whom they swarmed, 158, a 50. **W**hy not so manie learned as otherwise would be, 140, a 10. **O**rewoillie charged with miners impositions, 137, a b. **T**hey haue no such means

to ease themselves of taxation as laimen, 137, a 30. **A**hametullie abused, 137, b 20. **I**n theddare gownes: note a practice, 139, a 50. **L**earned not mainteineable by diuerse livings in **E**ngland, 136, b 10. **M**ints diuerse in England in old time and where kept, 219, a 20. **M**inute what part of time, 241, a 60. **M**iracle of **D**oue river rising excedingle without apparant cause, 98, b 50. **M**iracles wrought by praiers and other meanes of certeine saints, 68, a 30. **M**ochoacan, 209, a 60. **M**ona greater than **A**nglelete by a third, 37, a 60. **T**ownes, rivers, hills, hauens, & maner of gouernement there, 38, a 10. **W**onne from the **S**cots by the princes of **E**ngland, 37, b 50. **I**t had a king in **H**enrie the second times, 38, b 30. **S**ince spoiled by the **S**cots, by whom, and when, 37, b 30. **D**escribed by the name of **M**ona **C**afaris, 37, a 50. **M**ona bishopphike named **E**piscoparus **S**odorenfis, in the **I**le of **M**an, 146, a 60. **M**onbricke river march betwene **H**ereford and **M**onmouthshires, 73, a 60. **M**oneth diuided into calends, ides, and nones, 243, a 10. **M**onethes wherof they consist and how reckoned, 241, b 30. **M**onie purchaseth all things: note, 139, b 20. **O**f copper currant in **B**ritaine befoze the **R**omans coming hither, 217, a 40. **A** & **C**oins. **M**one in what time the maketh hir full revolution, 242, b 50. **L**etie of moisture and ripen of wines, 111, a 30. **M**onkes commended and discommended, 193, b 60. **T**hey and heremits onlie allowed of in **B**ritaine, 26, a 50, 60. **S**laine 2100 in the quarrell of **A**ugustine, 35, b 40. **M**ore than 2100 in the college of abbey of **B**ango, 26, b 40. **B**enedictine in the abbey at **W**obbeie end, 103, a 60. **W**hat apparill they wore, 83, a 40. **O**f **C**anturburie plagued, 27, a 50. **O**f **F**euerrham confessing of a gentleman of his lands, 106, b 40. **O**f **F**ountains abbey lulle, 94, b 60. **M**onmouth & **G**lamorganshires, & what river is march betwene them, 75, a 20. **M**onuments found at the digging of the ruins of **A**erolamum, 191, b 50, 192, a 10. **A** & **A**ntiquities. **M**ortimer Roger, 159, b 30. **M**orthelagh a **S**axo word, 155, b 10. **M**ort **I**land (hauing no inhabitants) described, 33, a 50. **M**ount of saint **M**ichaell described by **L**eland, 33, b 10. **M**ountacute lord William earle of **S**arum selleth the **I**le of **M**an & the crowne thereof, 37, b 50. **M**ountroy lord egreionlie abused about his minerals, 236, b 10. **M**unicipium what it is, 191, b 30. **M**unition. **A** & **A**rmour. **M**urana a towne nere to **V**enice situate on the **A**driaticke sea, 167, a 20. **M**urther willfull how punished, 184, b 60. **M**usters of able men for warre taken, **A**. 1574, & 1575. pag. 198, b 20.

N.

**N**ale of **E**dgar of 1600 aliis 3600 sailes, 201, b 50. **N**ame of England of thre **S**cots, 200, b 30. **A** & **A**hips.

**N**avigation maintained by the **R**omans, 214, a 10. **E**ither neglected or not knowne how hurtfull, 201, b 10. **N**auis how to be vnderstood, 200, a 50. **N**euomagus a cite in England, 189, b 60. **N**ephilim. **A** & **G**iant. **N**ephtie god of the sea, and how he obtained to be so reputed, 3, b 40. **N**is thre & thirte sonnes, 4, a 10. **N**esse a river neuer frozen and will stoged with sammon, 88, b 20. **N**ewpozt a towne of the east **S**axons, 103, a 50. **N**ewtrialieth opposit fro **A**ulstria, that is, the east region, 6, b 60. **N**ewton baths of welis medicinalle, 215, a 50. **N**ewtons the surnames of the labie **C**obhamis anceltrie, 69, a 20. **N**icomedes king of **B**ithinia, 211, a 50. **N**idde river called **N**idoz in f books of statutes, 95, a 10. **N**iddesdale is so named of the river **N**ide, 88, a 50. **N**ight & the parts thereof, 242, a 10. **N**isi prius wherupon growne to be so manie & so common, 116, a 10. **N**osh first diuided the earth among his sonnes, 1, b 10. **H**is posterite in **I**talie, 4, a 10. **N**oblemens diet in **E**ngland, 166, a 60. **N**ones faure of **h** in currie moneth & why so named, 243, a 60. **N**orman first coming into **B**ritaine, whense they came, and of what people they consisted, 6, b 60. **U**nilded manie towne & villages in England, 192, b 60. **W**hy deadlie enemies to f **E**nglish **S**chepis, 7, a 10. **R**eferred to the best places of authoritie in England, 132, a 40. **A**ll (saue thre or foure) banished out of the land by the king for their vile dealing, 133, a 50. **C**ontonous, 170, b 60. **N**orhampton said to be the middest of England, 48, b 40. **N**orfolk what hauens it hath, 108, a 50. **N**orthumberland a kingdome otherwise called **B**rennic: a vnder **J**da 16, b 60. **I**n manner inclosed betwene the **T**weed and the **C**line, 88, b 60. **W**hat hauens it hath, 108, a 30. **N**orthumbers kingdome how farre sometimes extended, 88, b 40. **N**orwich sometimes called **V**enta **I**conorum, 104, a 60. **T**he bishopphikes erection, circuit, and valuation, 144, a 50. **N**ouomagus a cite in England, 189, b 50. **N**umbers fatal to women & men, 28, b 10. **N**undina dea, 243, a 60.

O.

**O**non a cite builded sometime by **C**ham, 9, a 10. **O**ffices peculiar to the kings house, 164, b 30. **C**oncerning the whole realme, 164, b 30. **I**n the prince of **E**nglands court furnished with books, 197, a 30. **O**le in vessels that nereft the top is best, 229, a 20. **O**boziferous found in a stone, 236, a 10. **O**die **R**obert builder of **O**xford castle, 149, a 10. **O**ffices where continuall enter, 225, a 20. **O**ke for what vfe it is to be referred, 212, b 40. **M**onozed wherewith milie did grow, 220, a 50. **G**rowing in **E**ngland what sort is the softest, 213, a 10. **T**o what vfe it was put in times past, 212, a 40. **A**s fine as wainescot, 213, a 20. **O**ke bark brought by the saddam to canlather withall, 212, b 50. **O**kes



Whose whose roots are berie hard  
stone, 130, a 20  
Whan the Dane a good engineer,  
maker of y<sup>e</sup> Turke game, 199, a 20  
Whiche which inhabited & which  
not, 42, b 60. The description of  
them that belong to the crowne of  
Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other  
Islands when perfectly united to  
the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.  
Their number and situation, 30,  
a 10. First inhabited by the Scit-  
thians, 42, a 40  
Whiche and gardens in England,  
108, a 60. Furnished with all kinds  
of fruits, 210, a 30. See Gardes.  
Whiche law brought in by the  
Sarons, 177, b 60, 178  
Whiche the garter by whom first  
bestowed, 141, b 10. The institution  
and ceremonies thereof: note, 159,  
a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of reproch  
inhibiting from the same, 161, a  
50. See Knight.  
Whiche of the golden fleete and saint  
Michael, 162, a 10  
Whiche of the round table, 159, b 10.  
See Knights.  
Whiche that are good & provided by  
law why to easie broke, 111, a 60  
Whiche. See Guns.  
Whiche ment red and yellow, 236, b 10  
Whiche hauen alias Wrewell why  
so called, 105, a 40  
Whiche of Wernewell runneth at  
nit with a spirit, 129, a 20  
Whiche. See Abbeie.  
Whiche where they breed, 227, b 30  
Whiche inauerie, 220, b 30. See  
Innes.  
Whiche the grandfather of Lestri-  
go, 4, a 10. Slaine by the sonnes of  
Peptune and why, 4, a 20  
Whiche of king Edward the confessor,  
132, b 40  
Whiche river described, 92, b 60. Cal-  
led the third Nile and his fall in-  
to the sea,  
Whiche of England not to be matched  
in all Europe, 220, a 10  
Whiche how to be thought and effe-  
med the elder vniuersitie, 152, a 20  
Whiche miles from London, 148, b  
10. The longitude and latitude  
thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of col-  
leges therein the ouerthrow of  
bailes, 152, a 30. Colleges there  
with their founders names, 152.  
The bishoprikes erection, circuit,  
and valuation, 143, a 30. See  
Castell, and Vniuersities.

P

Paddow, a corrupted word for Pe-  
dislow, 64, b 60  
Palace of the prince, and of striking  
within it how punished, 197, b 10  
Palaces belonging to the prince of  
this land, 195, a 60  
Palladius accounted the apostle of  
the Scots, 27, b 50  
Want and what spring meteth of  
toineth with it, 107, a 10. See  
ter that sometimes hath boze  
botes: note, 106, a 60  
Papist did eat hyawne in Lent, 212,  
a 10  
Papists dedicated their citie gates &  
poors to Wolulph & Giles, 22, b 10  
Parishes how manie in euery shire  
of England, 194, a 10  
Parkes and warrens in England,  
204, a 50. How commonlie incl-  
ed, 204, b 10. Hoge in England  
tho in all Europe, 205, b 60. Hone  
left in England at the coming  
of the Normans, 205, b 30. Til-  
lage and mankind diminished by  
them, 205, a 10  
Parkekeepers ordinarie fee, 204, b 40  
Parlement held at Berwike, 125, b  
30. See Chelker, 73, b 50. See Sak-  
burie by Edward 1<sup>st</sup> secdo, 17, a 50  
Number of the congregats there-  
in, 180, a 20  
Parlement court, the orders, offi-  
cers, and authoritie of the same,  
173, a 10  
Parliament law, 179, b 60  
Parsipine in Scotland and why so  
named, 111, a 30  
Pasture best in what part of Eng-  
land and Wales, 109, b 50. It dis-  
fereth according to the soile, 109,  
b 50  
Patrons directed well to bestow  
benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10  
See Benefices and Ministers.  
Pauls preface in Britaine, 23,  
a 10  
Peace maintained within the prince  
of Englands court: note, 197, a 60  
Pedegres wherein the Britons are  
diligent and readie, 13, a 60, b 10  
Peblers french whereof compact,  
183, b 50. See Beggars and  
Boges.  
Pelagius brought heresie and mo-  
nasticall life into Britaine at one  
time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be  
suppressed, 27, b 30  
Pence & small coines when square,  
and by whom made round, 218, b  
60. See Coines and Monie.  
People in England of foure sorts,  
156, b 60. Lesse neuer than now,  
205, b 10. Their decay by diuers  
causes, 205, a 10. Their decay the  
destruction of a kingdome, 205, a 30  
Perie made of peares, 170, b 10  
Perurie how punished, 185, a 40  
Perie mother in an Ile of Scot-  
land, 39, b 60  
Perles in England, 239, a 60. My-  
nerall, 236, b 20. Why called My-  
nerall, 240, a 20. Whether they be  
good that are found in muskels or  
no, 240, a 10  
Peterpence first granted in Eng-  
land, and by whom, 121, b 10  
Petisloggers. See Lawiers and  
Prismaters.  
Peterborow bishoprikes erection,  
circuit and valuation, 144, b 10  
Petriolum, 236, b 20  
Pewter how mixed, compounded, &  
made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,  
b 40  
Pewterers berie cunning, 237, b 30.  
Beyond sea not so cunning as  
here, 237, b 60  
Phyicke little bled among the Dr-  
chades, 42, b 20, 50  
Physicians partition of the daie and  
night, 241, b 40. Of our time  
thanksworthie, 210, a 10  
Pigmies Ile in Scotland, 41, a 60  
Pias longer planted in Britaine  
than the Scots, and why so cal-  
led, 5, b 60. Called Redhanks &  
Piacons, and when they were set-  
led in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether  
they be they of whom Cesar spea-  
keth to staine their faces, &c. 6, a 50  
when they came out of Sarmat-  
ia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a  
40. From whence they came and  
arrived in Britaine, 6, a 30. Their  
crueltie in slaying the English,  
17, a 10. The first beginner and  
finisher of their wall, 117, b 30.  
They sweare to the king of Bri-  
taine neuer to erect any peculiar  
king of their owne natio, 118, a 60  
Pike a decouring fish, 224, a 20. As  
he ageth to be receiued diuers  
names, 224, b 30  
Pirates how punished, 186, a 20  
Plenrie and scarcitie when there is  
like to be in England, 111, b 40  
Plentie recompensed with penurie,  
233, b 10  
Plimouth standeth betwene two  
rockes, 61, a 10  
Plumbum cinereum, 238, b 40

Poisoning how punished, 185, a 30  
Politie of throwing of stones in  
warres at the entime, 4, a 50  
Polymetoz Apiculus a swift run-  
ner, 226, b 40  
Pomona an Island called a coal-  
nent, 42, b 60  
Pontium the name of Reading in  
times past, 45, b 60  
Poore peoples increase in England  
how it is procured, 193, a 50. Pro-  
uision for them, 183, a 10. Of  
three sorts, 182, b 50. See Beg-  
gers.  
Pope writeth berie vehementlie to  
the king of England, 144, a 30.  
His game out of England in  
time of blindness, 146, a 30. His  
generall correction of the calen-  
dar, 244, a 50  
Poplar growing in England and  
serue Turners to make dishes,  
&c. 213, b 10  
Popasse neuer but once heard to be  
found in Buon, 67, b 10  
Porphyrie stone, 239, b 20  
Ports noted by seafaring men, for  
their benefit vpon the coasts of  
England, 108, a 10  
Portchester how called in the Ro-  
mans time, 191, a 10  
Portlands commended to be good  
singers of stones, 32, a 10  
Porter not beneuous, 167, a 60  
Porterie preferred, 140, b 40  
Porters of St. Caim effectuall to  
wyke miracles, 68, a 30  
Portlands superfluous additaments  
to former excess, 140, a 30  
Portscruption a law, 179, b 50. What  
tis, 180, b 30  
President lord of the council his  
dignitie, 164, b 40  
Pricks of old in Britaine as arch-  
bishops are now, 22, b 40  
Pricks of the Druides in what e-  
stimation, 20, b 40  
Pricks popish beholde to their good  
friends the Gothes, 223, b 30.  
What honour was done to them  
of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-  
parelled in colours like peacocks  
with spread tales, 139, a 10  
Prickons stones, 239, a 10. How to  
be tried, 239, b 40  
Priapus and of the honoz that the  
Sapomith women did him, 27, a 10  
Pricks of things why become ex-  
cessiue, 203, b 20. See Warkes.  
Prime. See Calendar & Yeare.  
Prince a title properly belonging to  
the kings eldest sonne, 157, a 10  
Princes palaces, 195, a 60  
Privileges do harme sometimes,  
240, b 40. A great cause of y<sup>e</sup> ruine  
of the commonweith, 205, a 60  
Privileges of princes palaces,  
churches and churchyards, 197,  
a 60  
Prismontozie of Helenus otherwise  
called Coznwell, 34, b 30. Of Her-  
cules in the west countrie, 4, b 40  
Of the byland called Holie head,  
36, b 20  
Prismontozies of Britaine, 3, a 10  
Prismaters seke matters to let  
lawyers on wyke, 181, a 60. See  
Lawiers.  
Prismones onelie two now in Eng-  
land, 131, a 30  
Prophecie of West castle, 195, a 10  
Prophecie of conference bled in  
churches of England, 135, b 50.  
Suppressed, 136, a 20  
Prophecies to be doubted fro what  
spirit they proceed, 8, a 30  
Prophecie, A bullhell of rie and ano-  
ther of malt worth six pence, 94, a  
60. Ne mulca quidem, 229, a 60.  
No better seed on Done banke,  
98, b 60. Of plentie and scarcitie  
like to be in England, when the  
sand, &c. 111, b 40. Young seruings

men old beggers, 164, a 10  
Psalter by whom distributed into  
psalmes and appointed to be read  
amongst the prebendaries, 147,  
a 20  
Puffins a kind of foules described,  
44, b 10  
Pulpit in St. Pauls churchyard.  
See Sermon.  
Punishments in England for ma-  
lefactors, 184, b 10. For such as  
finite within the limits of the  
princes court prohibited, 197, a  
60. In England what greatest,  
184, b 30  
Purueours pester most places of  
England: note, 203, b 10  
Pyramides of stone of the Romans  
placing, &c. 113, b 10  
Pyrites found in euery brine of  
metall in great plentie: note, 215,  
b 60  
Qualities of the mind according  
to the qualities of the bodie,  
115, a 40  
Quarrell in the daies of Edward  
the confessor, and what mischefe  
grew therby, 7, a 10. Of monks  
Augustine cost 2100 monks limes  
35, b 40  
Quarries what they be and their  
sunbye sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone  
found in England: note, 232, b 60,  
233, a 10. In Scotland of sun-  
bye kinds, 109, b 10  
Ruckesliuer, 236, b 10. It and sub-  
stancie father and mother to all met-  
tals, 237, a 10  
R. Begund a maid yonge croues  
to the pound which hurt her  
coyne whiles she went to masse,  
68, a 40  
Radwinter, the lord whereof at be-  
rience with the lord of Gwin-  
bach: note, 106, a 60  
Ramhounds, 208, a 30  
Rape a Rapiendo, 154, a 60  
Rape oile made sometimes within  
England, 111, a 40  
Rat Island and why so named, 34,  
a 40  
Ranen & Culture of some thought  
to be all one, 227, b 10  
Rebellion cannot properly be but  
of subjects, 118, a 60  
Read William bishop of Chichester  
a famous man, 141, a 60  
Reading named of y<sup>e</sup> that is, to e-  
uerflow, 46, a 10. In times past  
called Pontium and why, 45, b 60  
Redhanks the wild or rough footed  
Scots, 14, b 20  
Religio that the posteritie of Cham  
brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b  
50, 60, 22, a 11. Ancient bled in  
Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-  
caie after it was first established  
in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence  
Britane did learne his, 22, a 60. Of  
the Druides and their cheefe  
schoule held in Britaine, 20, a 60.  
Houses thereof in England, their  
reuenues & number at their disso-  
lution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup-  
tions of it, 19, b 10  
Rents inhanfed, 189, a 30  
Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,  
a 60  
Rhe or Rhe a Sharon word for a  
water course, 45, b 60. A word in  
use in Chelker for a river, 46, a 10. A  
common name of all waters that  
run from their head, 96, b 40  
Rhene river swalloweth bestards &  
casteth by y<sup>e</sup> right begottie, 46, b 10  
Richard de la wich bishop of Chel-  
chester: note, 240, b 10  
Richard earle of warwike, 31, b 60  
Richmond by who builded, 195, b 60  
Richmonds

Q

Qualities of the mind according  
to the qualities of the bodie,  
115, a 40  
Quarrell in the daies of Edward  
the confessor, and what mischefe  
grew therby, 7, a 10. Of monks  
Augustine cost 2100 monks limes  
35, b 40  
Quarries what they be and their  
sunbye sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone  
found in England: note, 232, b 60,  
233, a 10. In Scotland of sun-  
bye kinds, 109, b 10  
Ruckesliuer, 236, b 10. It and sub-  
stancie father and mother to all met-  
tals, 237, a 10  
R.

R. Begund a maid yonge croues  
to the pound which hurt her  
coyne whiles she went to masse,  
68, a 40  
Radwinter, the lord whereof at be-  
rience with the lord of Gwin-  
bach: note, 106, a 60  
Ramhounds, 208, a 30  
Rape a Rapiendo, 154, a 60  
Rape oile made sometimes within  
England, 111, a 40  
Rat Island and why so named, 34,  
a 40  
Ranen & Culture of some thought  
to be all one, 227, b 10  
Rebellion cannot properly be but  
of subjects, 118, a 60  
Read William bishop of Chichester  
a famous man, 141, a 60  
Reading named of y<sup>e</sup> that is, to e-  
uerflow, 46, a 10. In times past  
called Pontium and why, 45, b 60  
Redhanks the wild or rough footed  
Scots, 14, b 20  
Religio that the posteritie of Cham  
brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b  
50, 60, 22, a 11. Ancient bled in  
Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-  
caie after it was first established  
in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence  
Britane did learne his, 22, a 60. Of  
the Druides and their cheefe  
schoule held in Britaine, 20, a 60.  
Houses thereof in England, their  
reuenues & number at their disso-  
lution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Corrup-  
tions of it, 19, b 10  
Rents inhanfed, 189, a 30  
Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,  
a 60  
Rhe or Rhe a Sharon word for a  
water course, 45, b 60. A word in  
use in Chelker for a river, 46, a 10. A  
common name of all waters that  
run from their head, 96, b 40  
Rhene river swalloweth bestards &  
casteth by y<sup>e</sup> right begottie, 46, b 10  
Richard de la wich bishop of Chel-  
chester: note, 240, b 10  
Richard earle of warwike, 31, b 60  
Richmond by who builded, 195, b 60  
Richmonds

# The first table for the description

**Richmondshire** and **Westmerland** in some places bounded by the river **Swale**, 94, b 10.  
**Ridgedale** where it lieth, 91, a 10.  
**Right** maintained by might, 127, b 10.  
**Rife** in the old **Scythian** tongue signifye a region of kings dome, 6, b 60.  
**Ripe** signifyeth the banke of euerie brooke, 240, a 30.  
**River** what finest for water in all Scotland, 88, b 30. One by **Cher** that changeth his channell euerie moneth, 129, b 50.  
**Rivers** in **Angleseie** and their courses, 81, b 50. Great plenty in **England**, 109, a 50. That fall into the **Thames**, 46, a 20. The lesse mingle their names with the greater, 93, a 30. That fall into the sea betwene the **Thames** & the **Seuer** mouth, 53, a 10. In **Denbighshire** and **Flintshire**, 81, b 10. In **Deuonshire**, 65, a 60. Upon the coast of **Northfolke**, 103, b 40. That fall & come with the sea betwene **Humber** & the **Thames**, 100, a 10. That fall into the sea in chappell of the **Iland** betwene the **Sauerne** & **Humber**, 72, a 10. That discharge themselves into the **Sauerne**, 68, b 10. Lieng vpon the coast of **Southwales**, 72, a 10. In **Sumerseithshire**, 58, b 60. That come vpon the **Scottish** shore, 88, a 30. Of strange qualities as authors write, 46, b 10. Two called the two **wozds**, 78, a 10. Theyre called the **thre sisters**, 63, b 60. Of fouren parts indued with strange properties, 210, b 60.  
**Robert** a **Roman** archbishop of **Canterburie**, 7, a 10. An ambitious spirit and contentious, 132, a 40. See **Archbishop**.  
**Robin** a **whodas** baie, 92, a 50.  
**Robberies** done in **England** offe by whom, & in what maner, 186, a 40.  
**Rochester** called **Durobreum**, 217, b 10. How called in the **Romans** time, 190, b 60. The bishoppe whoe, & by whom erected, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 20. Preparative to an higher place, 140, b 40. The bridge by whome begun and finished, 52, b 60.  
**Roche** called the **housse** more intricate than ten of **Seians** colts, 78, b 50.  
**Rocks** called the **Checkstones**, 60, a 10. Called the cow and calfe verie cruell, 79, a 30. Dangerous lieng on a row vpon the west end of **Southwales**, called the **bishops** & his **cleis**, 78, b 50. Taken for **Fles**, 33, a 40.  
**Roger** a **bishop** builder of **Wies castle**, 141, b 60.  
**Roges** how punished, 185, a 40. Full of much mischeefe: note, 196, b 10. **Egyptian**, 183, b 50. See **Wagabonda**.  
**Rome** a **Babylon** & linke of mischeefe: the popes owne factor: note, 136, b 60.  
**Romans** colonies in what places of this land, 217, b 60. What coings they had, of what mettall, & with what flaypp, 217, a 50. Made looking glasses of **English** tin, 237, b 60. Secure authoritie in this land apparant, 217, a 10. Wore long haire before they receiued barbars into their citie, 102, b 60. Coine found in **Godmanchester**, 102, b 60. Comptuoullie call the **foles**, **birds**, 21, a 50. Diuide all **Britaine** into five prouinces, 17, b 30. What haue in **Britaine** they be: the their passage & repallage to and fro, 3, a 30. Time consisted of many sort of people, 5, b 40. Sub-

due **Britaine** to their dominion, 5, b 10. Brought in the **Latine** tongue into **Britaine**, 13, b 20. In what places of **Britaine** they planted their legions, 5, b 30. wofull ghesse to **Britaine** and whyp, 5, b 40. Their kinat followed the trade of merchandize, 204, b 60. Decree for the restraint of superfluous grasing, 213, b 60. Brought fallow deer first into this land, 204, b 20. Prescribed limits to euerie mans tenure, 193, b 50. Coine found in the course of the **Idith** wall, 128, a 50. Deuiled **Gauell** kind first, & whyp, 180, a 60. Brought in the getting of cocks, 223, a 40. Placed certeine pyramides of stones, 113, b 10. Sometime inhabited **Cabridge**, 91, a 10. Sojourned at **Chelster**, 73, b 50. Their ancient calendar, 242, b 60. See **Britaine**.  
**Romeneie** a march betwene **Monmouth** & **Glamorganshire**, 75, a 20.  
**Romeneie** march in old time called **Romana** or **Romanorum** insula, 3, a 30.  
**Routes** & **See** **Gardens**.  
**Role** that bare a triple number of leaves to thre score vpon one butt, 210, b 30.  
**Rot** in shepe and cattell whens it cometh, 221, b 10.  
**Rother** river separateth **Sussex** fro **Kent**, 53, b 10.  
**Rouers** & **See** **Drats**.  
**Round** **Jir**, & whyp to be called, 39, b 40.  
**Runners** on fote verie swift, 226, b 40.  
**Rutters** deride our new archerie, 198, a 60.  

S.

**Saint** **Albans** martyrdome found written in an old booke, 191, b 60.  
**S. Albans** when most of all it excelled, 191, a 60. How called in the **Romans** time, 190, b 30. Sometimes **Verulam**, 113, a 20. See **Verolanium**.  
**S. Andrews** in **Scotland** standeth vpon the mouth of the lake **Lomdors**, 88, b 40.  
**S. Asaphs** bishopps erection, circuit and valuation, 145, a 30.  
**S. Cuthberts** fens, 44, b 10.  
**S. Davids** bishopps erection, circuit and valuation, 145, a 20.  
**S. Davids** land, 78, b 60, 79, a 10.  
**S. James** sometimes a nonnerie by whom builded, 195, b 60.  
**S. Magnus** bole, 42, b 10.  
**S. Maries** ouer **Rhe**, 45, b 60, 46, a 10.  
**S. Marcs**. See **Newton**.  
**S. Dimond**, whyp commended and extolled by the papists, 141, b 40.  
**S. Petrikes** stalle full of vertue, 68, a 40.  
**S. Vincents** bath, 214, b 30.  
**Sabrina** a word compounded of **Alber** and **Flax**, 68, b 20.  
**Sacrifices** of mankind to idols and yet thought most acceptable, 22, b 10, 20.  
**Saffron** in **England** described and the dressing thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till **Richard** the seconds time, 234, a 60. **English** reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie priced, 233, a 10. That more delect is used in no trade more, and how to perceive it, 233, b 60. Not in the second and drie in the first degree, 233, b 60. When great plenty and wher scarstie, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comoditie of it was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. where the greatest mart is for it, 234, b 60.  
**Salisbury** the old how it fell into

better decay, 56, b 60, 57, a 10. The new when begun and hindered by waters, 57, a 30. The bishopps by whom erected, and of the circuit, and iurisdiction of the same, 141, b 40. See **Salisbury**.  
**Salla** parilla, 209, a 60.  
**Salt** artificiall of sundrie sortez: note, 240, a 40. Baie salt made in **England**, 241, a 20.  
**Salpeter**, 236, b 60.  
**Saliers** thre hundred in wich, 240, a 60.  
**Salt springs** thre in the towne of **wich**, 240, a 60.  
**Sammons** where in season, when out of season else where, 72, a 40. When to be taken, 224, a 10. Of the greatest size in what rivers of **Scotland** to be found, 88, b 20. Taken in the **Thames**, 46, b 10.  
**Samothea** the name of **Britaine** a long while called, 3, a 60.  
**Samothes** brought a parcel of the lineage of **Japhet** into **Britaine**, 5, a 60. One of the sonnes of **Japhet**, 3, a 80. The religion that he published in **Albion**, 19, a 10. See **Dis**.  
**Salisbury** so named of **Saron**, 190, a 10.  
**Saron** the son of **Magus** and what teaching he practised in **Albion**, 19, a 30.  
**Saronides** and whereof they were to be called, 19, a 30.  
**Sauerne** described, & what waters discharge themselves thereinto, 68, b 10. whens it toke his name, 68, b 20. wherein comparable to the **Thames** and wherein inferior, 68, b 40.  
**Saxons** diuided this land into families, 153, a 50. Builded manie townes & villages in **England**, 192, b 60. What nations came with them into **Britaine**, 5, a 30. Left no idoll unhonored no not filthie **Idolus**, 27, a 10. Converted from paganism by **Augustine** & monk, 27, a 20. Became first acquainted with **Britaine**, 6, b 10. Under **Wulfstans** armie in **Britaine**, 6, b 20. What name they gaue the wake daies, 242, a 60. The **flamans** whyp deable enemies to the **English** **Saxons**, 7, a 10. Their kings bled to be crowned at **Kings** towne vpon **Thames**, 219, b 10. **Choices** of **Grammar** a great number thorough out **England**, 150, b 10. Full of abuses and by what means, 249, b 60.  
**Choices** in the primitive church vnder the bishops iurisdiction, 139, b 50.  
**Scythians** ariue in **Albania**, made themselves **Scots**, 117, b 60. First inhabited the **Drachades**, 42, a 40.  
**Scolds** how punished, 185, b 60.  
**Scotie** Edward builder of the new crosse in the market place of **Chichester**, 141, b 10.  
**Scorpion**, 228, b 10.  
**Scots** whyp to often overcome of the **English**, 114, b 20. Alwaies desirous to shake off the **English** subjection, haue often made odious attempts so to do, but in vaine, 116, b 50. Enter in league with **Charles** king of **France**, & what effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10.  
**Scutell** ariue in **Albania** and crowne a second **Fergus** king, 118, b 10. Their king feined himselfe a minstrell & harped before him: note dissimulation, 121, b 50. Slenber shift alledging that their kings homage to the kings of **England** was for the earledome of **Huntingdon**, 123, b 10, 124, a 10. Diuen out of all the bounds of **Britaine** by **Coeil**, 118, a 60.

Their dreame that a **Scot** (now at **Westminster**) was the same wheron **Jacob** slept when he was into **Albion**, 125, b 20. **Thames** the thousand name at **Fawntie**, 125, b 60. **Wulfstans** anie heire to the crowne from **Alexander** their last king, 125, a 10. **Balladius** accounted their apostle, 27, b 50. Called **Scoti** because they are an odious nation in the sight of the world, 6, a 20. Who called the **Redhanks** or **Whough** fated **Scots**, & whyp to be called, 14, b 20. Whized of the **Scythian** and **Spanish** blood, 5, b 50. When they arrived in **Britaine** out of **Irishland**, 5, b 50. They came stealing into **Britaine** and are no long continuers, 5, b 50. **Heuer** made coquest in **England**, 8, a 10. Great crackers, baggers, and liars in their histories, 8, a 10. Properly the **Redhanks** and **Irish**, 6, a 10. First diuen out of **Britaine** by **Marinus**, 6, a 60. Dwelt sometime in the **Ile** of **Man**, 37, b 10. Greatlie giuen to witchcraft and vnto legerie, 37, b 60. Used to feed on the buttocks of boies and womens paps, 6, a 20. See **Irish**, & **Picts**.  
**Scotland** had sometimes two kingdoms, besides that of the **Drachades**, 16, a 30. **Drachades** with pietie of quarries of sundrie sizes, 109, b 10. Fles in it, 39, a 10. Hunting that their princes bled, 226, b 10. Not so fruitfull as **wales**, 109, a 10. The fouereigntie of it all belongeth of right to the kings of **England**, 117, a 10. A parcel of ground besides the new palace of **Westminster** whyp to be called, 122, a 40. All the holds thereof taken by **Constantine** king of **Britaine** into his owne possession, 120, a 10. How it first toke that denomination, 117, b 60. Delivered by the king by his letters patents, 127, a 10. When the **Drachades** and other **Ilands** were vnto perfect lie to the crowne thereof, 43, b 60. All the land inhabited with **Wiltens**, 118, a 60. Giuen to **poymans** dining and bellichere, 165, b 60. Vnder the dominions of the kings of **Britaine**, 118, b 60. Converted to the faith of **Christ**, 27, b 10. The first attempt of the bishop of **Rome** to bring it vnder his obedience, 27, b 30. Theyre seuerall tongues spoken in it, 14, b 10.  
**Scrope** **William** the kings chamberlaine bought the **Ile** of **Man** and the crowne thereof, 37, b 50.  
**Seas** tempestuous about the **Drachades** and whyp, 42, b 50.  
**Seculum**. See **Acuum**.  
**Seimors** descent supposed to be from **Edulph** de **Samoz** a noble man of **Britaine**, 120, a 40.  
**Semitramis** ouercometh **Sauron** battes to his losse, 3, b 60.  
**Sermon** at **Pauls** crosse and the pulpit when first ordained, and builded, 140, b 10.  
**Sermons** ordinarie in cathedrall churches, 135, a 62.  
**Seruite** in the vulgar tongue offendeth the popes, 138, a 60.  
**Seruingmen** noted, 164, a 10. Shifters and robbers, 196, a 40.  
**Sessions** quartitie and petite sessions, 156, a 50.  
**Seton** in **Deuonshire** full of aliens that sought the conquest of **England**, 59, a 20.  
**Seuerus** by birth a **Romane** but in blood a **Briton**, 118, b 60. First of the **Drachades** wall, 127, b 30. **Shakespeare** how called in the **Romans**

mans time, 190, b 60  
 Sheepe of England passe all other, 221, a 10. Without houns, 221, a 40  
 wild oft hunted but seldom of neuer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as our fallow dere, 41, a 20  
 Shilling currant of flur, when a by whom first coined, 218, b 60  
 Ship called great Henric, 200, b 20  
 Ships will builded how far they will passe in a weke, 201, b 60. Of fine hundred tun, 201, a 50.  
 Old of what burthen, and how ours & theirs differ, 200, a 50. b 20  
 Belonging to the quenes maiestie and hir seruice, 200, b 40. 201, a 10. The northerlie regions naile not theirs with iron, and while, 3, b 50. The manner of dyelling them in old time, 3, b 50. Wrought of swicker sometime bled in Brittain, 3, b 60. Shade of canes, 3, b 60. When first made and prouided in this land, 20, b 20. Shade of swicker and couered with buffie hies, 201, b 30  
 Shires foxtie in England, 154, a 60. By whom first made out, 153, a 50  
 Some lieng in od parcels, 154, b 60. 155, a 10. Diuided into lathes, 153, b 30. In time of need haue their licutenants, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes & parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send knights and burgesses to the parliament, 174, b 40. Chyrene in wales, 154, a 60  
 Shires and shares all one, 153, a 60  
 Shyrtles authortie and office, and the reason of the name, 155, a 40. Their turne, 155, b 10  
 Shireburne bishoprike diuided into thre, 142, a 40  
 Sholtes a kind of dogs out of Friesland, 231, b 40  
 Shouters hill and the length of the same, 109, a 50  
 Shumps in Wydwate as much esteemed as the westerne smelts, 52, b 10  
 Shrewes fle in Scotland, 40, a 40  
 Small king of Britons warreth against Scots, 118, a 60. He & his brother at ciuill discord, 118, a 60  
 Sider made of apples, 170, b 10  
 Silkester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 50  
 Shilan Islands their number & difference in greatnesse, 33, b 40  
 Silver not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and ingendred, 237, a 30  
 Simonie practised to obtaine a bishoprike, 137, b 40  
 Simples thre bled in a litle garden of lile about thre hundred foot of ground, 210, b 40. See Gardens,  
 Sisters thre being thre riuers, 68, b 60  
 Sisters seven being seven springes in an hill, 66, a 60  
 Sitomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50  
 Site the greatest fle about Scotland, 40, b 20. See fle & flads.  
 Skipton castell by whome founded and finished, 31, b 50  
 Slate of fundie colozs, 235, b 30  
 Slanes none in England, 163, b 10  
 Slowome described, 218, b 50  
 Smithfield in the east giuen by Canutus to certain knights, 111, a 10  
 Snake described, 228, a 60  
 Snowdonie hills berie famous, 80, b 10  
 Sode salt, 236, b 60  
 Sonchus somewhat like our safiron, 233, b 10  
 Southampton haue described, 53, a 30  
 Spaniards set whole woods on fire in the west Indies, 212, a 10.  
 Their words at the sight of the

Small munition in England, 198, a 20. Their words at the English plaine building and great fare, 187, a 40  
 Spaniels, 230, a 10. 60. See Dogs  
 Sparhawkes nature, 227, a 60  
 Specular stones, 239, b 20. See Stones.  
 Spider and the fle, 229, a 40  
 Spider of Naples, 228, b 20  
 Spirit that ran at tilt in complit armoz in a moone shine night, 129, a 20  
 Spring nere Shaffron Walden of a notable vertue, 211, b 50  
 Springs seven in an hill called the seven sisters, 66, a 60. See Sisters and water.  
 Stafford how called in old time, 191, a 50  
 Stag accounted the noblest game to hunt, & to others in begre, 226, a 50  
 Starre honoying how hatchet at the first, 21, b 50. 60. 22, a 10  
 Staues. See weapons.  
 Statutes penall not executed, 212, b 60. 213, a 10. See Lawes.  
 Staurobates his ships of canes wherein he fought against Semiramis, 3, b 60  
 Steele, 238, b 40  
 Steeles in France worth manie, 139, b 10  
 Stephan king of England licenced his barons to build castles, but with repentance, 194, b 10. Will deat withall of his clergie, 133, b 40. 134, a 10  
 Sterbrie a place where an armie bathen, 218, a 30  
 Stockfish is light loving saie the Hollanders of Hulmen, 235, b 40  
 Stone that had berie sweet sauring oile in it, 236, a 10. Regall of Scotland now in westminster abbey, and called Jacobs stone, 125, b 20. Huge at Denber in Guitherie parish, 130, a 50. Specular bled before glasse was knowne, 187, b 60. Merie great, how moueable, & how vnknoweable, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be tried, 239, b 40. Used & dedicated in times past to building of churches, 234, b 30. See Marries.  
 Stones vpon Salisbury plaine to be wonderd at, 129, a 60. Found vpon certeine hills in Gloucestershire, note, 239, b 60. Thowne a defense against the enimie, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certein fishes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10. Taken out of oysters, roads, muskels, &c. 239, b 60. With berie strange things found in them, 235, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235, b 60. Fashioned like cockles & mightie oysters, 130, a 10. Of sundrie sorts & not of common kinds where daile found, 215, b 60  
 Strangers suffered to bles our priuileges & commodities in England, &c. which we may not do in their countrie, 115, b 10  
 Streames that fall into the sea betwene the Thames & the mouth of Shanerne, 53, a 10. See Rivers.  
 Sure riner whereof Sturbridge saie hath his name, 103, a 60. Parteth off from Suffolke, 105, a 40. By Strolome called Eddomania, 105, a 50. With his head described, 57, a 60. With what kind of fishes it aboundeth, 57, b 40  
 Sturbridge faire the most famous mart in England, 103, a 60  
 Sturgeon great plectie in Wydwate riner in times past, 52, b 10. Taken in Rochester water & giuen to the queene, 67, b 10  
 Sturton baronie whense it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. What the lord girth in his armes, 57, b 10  
 Subsidies greater imposed vpo the clergie than the laitie, 137, a 20  
 Suffolke what hauiens it hath, 108, a 60  
 Sullomaca. See Wernet.  
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quicksilver father and mother to all metalls, 237, a 10  
 Summerlet place, 195, b 50. See Duke.  
 Summerlethire & Gloucestershire parted asunder by Swinford riner, 68, a 30. Cold bathes there, 214, b 40  
 Sunne lost his light in the daies of Athellane, 59, a 40  
 Sundate prophaned, 213, b 50. By paltrick faires, 244, b 60  
 Superstition of some foolish countreys when their cattell die of the garget, 110, a 40  
 Suffes separated from Kent by the riner of Rother, 53, b 10. A kings dome vnder Ella the Saxen, 16, b 10. What haues it hath, 108, b 20  
 Sutherie wye so called, 45, b 60  
 Swale riner the bound in some places betwene Richmondshire and Westmerland, 94, b 10  
 Swifts a noisome vermin, 228, b 30  
 Swine in England, & how diuers theire flesh is bled, 221, b 50  
 Swinford riner parted Summerlet and Gloucestershires asunder, 68, a 30  
 Swords two being two riuers so named, 78, a 10  
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60  
 T.  
 Tabaco, 209, a 50  
 Taberd made of English pearle, 239, b 60  
 Tasse a citie of countenance indued with the see cathedraill of a bishop, 74, b 20  
 Tasse a swift riner and biot in Glamoganshire described, 74, b 20  
 Tagas riner yeildeth clots of gold, 46, b 10  
 Tale of a wellman that slept betwixt two woordes with a knife at his hart, 78, a 10  
 Tame riner and the course thereof, 96, b 10. Diuident Cheshire & Lancastershire, 84, a 20  
 Tanners duic oke by the saddam pearlie in Waie, 212, b 50  
 Taster his diuision of the daie and the night, 241, b 60  
 Tappers. See Finnes.  
 Tarantula of Neapolitan spider, 228, b 20  
 Taw the finest riner for water that is in all Scotland, 88, b 30  
 Tax. See Benefices & Tenches.  
 Teise a noble riner, where the beuer is onlie found, 79, a 50  
 Tench is the ythes leach of surgen on note, 224, a 20  
 Tenches first deuised by the pope & after taken by by prescription of the king, 137, a 10. Two granted to the king of England towards the reconerie of Burdeane, 136, b 40. Yearlie paid to the prince in times past not annuall but voluntarie, 136, b 30. Of the bishoprikes in England to what summes they pearlie amounted, 146, a 30  
 Terres quarterlie kept through out the yeare, 180, b 40. To rule to know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, b 50. Their times no hinderance into iustice, 181, b 20. When they begin at the ciuill law courts, 182, a 20  
 Thamar parteth Devonshire from Cornuall, 61, a 10

Thames edbeth and floweth twice daie and night, & at what hoares, 46, b 50. Whether it came by Sh. Tibons of no in time past, 192, a 50. The cause why it ouerfloweth hir banks nere to London, 47, a 10. Whense it hath his head of beginning, 45, b 20. The length of it with the commodities of the same, 46, a 60. Such riuers as fall in to the same described, 45, a 30. Choked with sandes and shetlers, 46, b 30. The number of botes and watermen kept and maintained vpon it, 47, a 60. With what fish is it aboundeth, 46, b 10. Carps laie brought into it, 46, b 20. The courtier thereof, 47, b 10  
 Thebe (and hir thre sonnes) conspire the death of hir husband, 231, b 10  
 Thelt how punished, 185, b 20  
 Theues how to be apprehended by law, 186, b 30. Shaued by their buke how punished, 185, b 60  
 Theodolius chaner the name of Britaine into Valentia, & while, 5, a 20  
 Thin knight for John his stacie house, 46, a 30  
 Thistle denet, 209, a 60  
 Thowwafares ascribed to Antonius, 249, a 30. And Finnes, 246, b 10. See Townes.  
 Tigers bastard in Scotland, 41, a 50  
 Tillage and mankin diminished by parkes, 205, a 10. See Hunts bandmen.  
 Timber. See Wood.  
 Time and hir parts how accounted in England, 241, a 40  
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found in sir of the Orchades, 43, a 10  
 Tinkling glasses, 237, b 60  
 Tine north notable foyed with samon, &c. described, 90, a 20  
 Tine south described, 90, b 20  
 Tith of wines in Kent, 111, a 10  
 Tithes paid with great scrupulositie, 43, b 60  
 Tithingman in Latine Decurio, 154, a 20  
 Tithings. See Hendreds.  
 Tithwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50  
 Tithwale where it lieth, 91, a 20  
 Tides commonlie found where aduers be, 228, a 60  
 Tong British called Cumberce, 13, a 40. Could neuer by any attempts be extinguished, 13, a 60. Corrupted by Latine end Saxen, 13, a 40. Cornish hath some affinity with the Brezilian, 14, a 60. Helpers of our English to be refojed and perfected, 14, a 10. When the English began to recover and grow in moze estimation than before, 14, a 10. The french brought into England & in great practice, 13, b 50. When it ceased to be spoken in England generally, 14, a 10. The Latine brought into Britaine by the Romans, 13, b 20. The Saxen brought into England whereof some reliques remaine vnabolsished, 13, b 50. In the south parts of England are thre severall tonges bled, 14, b 10  
 Touchstone, 235, a 60  
 Townes and cities in England, how manie, 189, b 20. What called thowwafares, 246, b 10. Of greatest trauell, 247, a 40. More in old time than now, 192, b 80. 193, a 10. How manie market townes in euerie shire, 194, a 10. Decayed by changing of one waie, 16, b 60. See Cities.  
 Towze of London, sometimes a kings palace, 195, b 50  
 Tranelers. See Finnes.  
 Treas in England of what sorts, 213, a 10  
 Treas

# The first table for the description, &c.

Trees supposed to have bene in the ground since Nooys flood, 214, a 50. ¶ See Wycharde.  
Trent river described, 96, a 10  
Trefon in the nobilitie how punished and tried, 184, b 30  
Trespasles ¶ See Punishments.  
Trefuroz lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40  
Tribut to Augustus out of Brittain of what things raised, 111, b 10  
Turkes great gunnes made by one Diban a Dane, 199, a 20. When they begun their weake, 242, a 50  
Turkes of Indish peacocks gelded, 223, a 40  
Tunstall bishop of Durham baskie bozne: note, 130, b 50  
Turner doctor of physike his fateng, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot baths, 216, a 10  
Turme spits a kind of dogs, 231, b 30  
Turmede river the bound betwene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60  
Twelue men in merie hundred, 154, a 40. ¶ See Inquest.  
Twilght, 242, a 10. ¶ See Night.  
Tyannine of Lefrigio and the sons of Sleptune, 4, a 10. ¶ See Crueltie.

## V.

Vagabonds their severall disorders and degrees, 183, b 60.  
How punishable by law, 184, a 10  
Valentia one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20  
Valuafors a name applicable to all degrees of honours, 158, b 40  
Walkes in England that are famous, 111, b 50. ¶ See Dales.  
Wandals where incamped at ¶ entering into this land, 129, a 10  
Wemson in Englad nether bought nor sold: note, 204, b 50. ¶ See Hunting and Parks.  
Wermion, 236, b 20  
Wermine, ¶ See Beasts venomous and flies.  
Wermancester, 191, b 10  
Wermolium now S. Albons, 113, a 20. whether the ¶ names came by it or no in times past, 192, a 50. ¶ See S. Albons.  
Werner the crowne of the head, and why so called, 10, b 10  
Wessell exchanged now in England, 188, b 60  
Wigh growing in England, 213, a 60  
Wicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of the prince.  
Wicounts in Englad two, 165, a 10  
Wics castell the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.  
Wicillages moze in England in old time than now, 192, b 60. 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.  
Wicentius Clemens the popes father in England, 136, b 40  
Wiper. ¶ See Fider.  
Wiber a fish onlie in the river wie, 72, a 40  
Winderhirshes office and charge, 155, a 60  
Wineritie in Chester bene famous, 73, b 60. In Arthurs time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40  
Winerities in England sometimes manie, 148, a 10. How in England this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by diuersie abuses out of order, 149, b 30. How seated and their provision, 148, b 10. Their orders, scholes, colleges, 149. Exercises, studies, exercises, & dignities, 150.

When builded, incerteine, 147, a 60. Their lands laid wait for and gaped at: note, 152, b 10. Cleuen in France, 139, b 10  
Wintanbefuines punished, 233, b 10  
Wortiger sent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His daie, 81, a 10  
Wrandaus duke of Bohemia durst not erect seruice in the bulgar towng without the popes consent, 138, b 10  
Wre mouth, where is a pit whose bottome is not foundable, 104, a 40  
Wre river described, 93, a 10  
Wres and alkes, 216, b 60  
Wurie a trade brought into England by the Jewes: note, 189, a 50  
Wulture. ¶ See Raven.

## W.

Wad a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40  
Waggons for warre when vied in England, 199, b 60  
Wane high ¶ of townes decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. ¶ See Highways.  
Wainescot equalled by some Englishoke, 213, a 20  
Wake, ladie and duchesse of Lancaster against bishop Alb: note, 143, b 40.  
Walden in Essex, wherof so named, 206, b 10. Somtimes called waldenburg when first planted with saffron, 232, a 50  
Waldes in the Celtike towng significant forrests, &c. 206, b 10  
Wales a word vertued of the Saxons, 116, a 60. Not so fruitful as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word walth, 68, b 10  
Full of fens and bogs, 214, a 30.  
Diuided into three kingdomes, 15, a 30  
Walth vied of the Saxons as we use the word stranger, 116, a 60  
Walthes that in times past were limits to England and Scotland, 127, b 10. 128, a 10  
Wandleburne hills and why so called, 129, a 10  
Wandles in times past called windles, 195, a 40  
Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. ¶ See Hundred.  
Warens. ¶ See Parks, 204, a 50  
Warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60  
Warfare in waggons when vied in this land, 191, b 60  
Warners of whapels a kind of dogs, 231, b 40  
Warre ciuill turneth to the enemies aduantage, 118, a 60. How God disappointed as abhorring it, and louing peace, 98, b 50  
Warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manie parish churches it had, 190, b 20  
Wases. ¶ See Hornets.  
Watches. ¶ See Night.  
Water what best to beere beere withall, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh in England, 86, a 60  
Waters in England of what sorts, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.  
Done hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of special vertues to help the wounded and diseased, 214, b 50. 215, a 10  
Waters came into ¶ minister of Salisbury at high masse time, 57, a 50  
¶ See Rivers.  
Watling street (rightlie named Guthline street, and why) one of the highways of Britaine, and how it is criebed, 113, a 10. By whom builded, 112, a 40. ¶ See Highways.

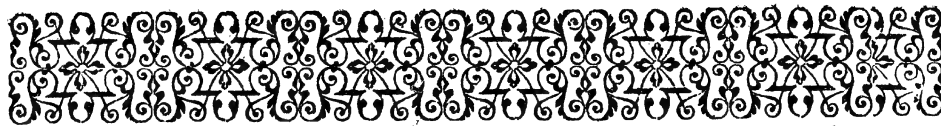
Weekes of how many daies it consisteth: note, 142, a 40. Named after the English, Saxons, and Scythian manner, 244, b 20  
Well in Charesborew forrest conuerting wood, &c. into hard stone, 129, b 60. That ebberth and floweth as the sea doth, 131, b 10  
Wells in sundrie places of diuerse strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two whose water participating of one foile differ in qualite, 130, b 60.  
¶ These nere Countreie of strange and effectual vertue, 215, a 10  
Wells & baths hot, 214, b 20. ¶ See Baths, Riuers, Springs and waters.  
Wellmans tale that slept betwene two swordes and a knife at his hart, 78, a 10  
Wellmen call Anglesie the mother of their countreie, 36, a 10. They let in the Saxons, and why, 6, b 30. The errors of some noted, which will haue them come from the French, &c. 3, b 30. Contentious to go to law, 181, a 50. What list they make for plastering, 187, a 60  
Weapons of what kinds vied and wozen in England, 199, a 60. ¶ See Armour.  
Were river described, whose mouth is eight miles from Durham, 91, b 10  
Weremouth monks, and why so called, 91, b 10  
Westburie vnder the plaine neuer without a thet of twaine, 67, b 60  
Westmerland and Richmondshire how bounded, 94, b 10. By certeine stones in ¶ edge of Stanes moze, 113, b 10  
Whales tithed in Scotland, 41, a 50  
Wheat of summer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10  
Whetstons, 235, b 20. ¶ See Quarries and Stones.  
White bishop of Lincolne his coming to be bishop of Winchester: note, 137, b 40  
Whitehall, when and by whom erected, 195, b 40  
Whitberne (in Latine Candida cala) why so called, 146, b 60  
Whoredome how punished in Canutus daies, 185, a 60  
Wich how it is situated, 240, a 50  
Wie river described, 97, b 30  
Wight whole gotten into the hands of Edward the third, 31, b 60.  
Called in Latine Vectis, 31, a 50.  
The names of the parsonages and vicarages in the same, 31, b 10. First conuered to the faith though the last that harkened to the word, 31, b 40  
Wiland of Welland river described, 101, a 50  
Wilfride first conuered the Isle of Wight to the faith, 31, b 40  
Wilson hauing sometime twelue parish churches, how it grew to be but a poze billage, 56, b 60  
William conqueror so named, not by conquest but by challenge, 123, a 30  
Constituted heire testamentarie to Edward confessor, 123, a 20  
Winchester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 40. Bishoppe who first erected, by whom, and the circuit thereof, 141, b 10  
Wind sold to mariners vnder certeine knots of thred, &c. 38, a 10.  
Wichment and strong siting out of the hills called the Peake: a wonder, 129, a 60  
Windleburie, windfold builded by king Arthur of Arminagos, &c. 196, a 10  
Wine wanting in England, and

where the fault is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Sometime grew in England, 111, a 10. How where more spent than in England, 167, b 10. Whether it will be kept in an iune cup or no, 239, b 50. Natural and artificiall, 167, b 10. Sometimes tithed in Kent, 111, a 10.  
The best called Theologicum: note, 167, b 20  
Winander river maketh the greatest more of fresh water in England, 86, a 60  
Wire a craike where ships lie off at rode, 87, a 10  
Witchcraft and forcerie much vied in the Isle of Man, 37, b 60. How punished, 185, b 20  
Witham river and what riuers fall into the same, 101, a 10  
Winer river watereth all the west parts of England, 83, b 10  
Women of England excessive and vaine, 172, b 10  
Wood decayed by burning of birche, 234, b 50. Consumed in Wales by melting of lead, 238, a 10. Exceeding wasted with making of pots, glasses, &c. 238, b 10. Sold in some countreies of England by the pound, 214, a 20. Why in some places of England it cannot grow, 212, a 20. What kinds were occupied vsuallie in building in times past, 212, a 40. What will follow of the decay thereof, if not looked vnto, 213, b 10. One acre of ground of forre wished for the supplie of it, 213, b 50. Much destroyed by making of salt, 240, b 60  
Woods euerie where decayed and by what means, 106, a 40. In England great store in times past, 211, b 60. Of beech & hazel, 213, a 40. Caused in the west Indies to grow, 212, b 10  
Words of a Spaniard that taught quene Elizabeth wit, 198, a 30  
Worstocke by whom builded, 195, b 60  
Wool of English shepe excellent, & how employed, 221, a 10  
Wold what it significeth, 206, b 30  
Wolues become dogs, and dogs wolues, 232, a 30. Destroyed in England and how, 225, a 60  
Wonders of maruels of England, 128, b 20. Of dogs, 129, b 60. Of mastiffes, 231, a 40. Found in stones, 235, b 20. 236, a 10  
Worcester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 60. In old time called Car Wanganon or Car Fragon, 70, b 10. The bishoppekes erected, circuit, and valuaunt, 141, a 60  
Worid diuided into three parts, 1, a 10. ¶ See Earth.

## Y.

Yare counted after the course of the sunne, 243, b 60. 244, a 20  
Yegating therof diuerse and diuerse people, 244, a 10. Crutke, 244, a 10. The beginning thereof not vni forme a certeine, 243, b 60  
Yemen in our law called Hommes legales: note, 163, b 10. How instituted and named, 146, b 10  
Yoke sometimes called Yatrik, a why 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by Aleuittus, 190, a 60. Called Aleuittic, and why, 93, a 30. The chiefe crie of the kingdom of Northumberland, 16, b 60. How called in the Romans time, 190, a 60. The archbishoppeke curtailed, & why, 145, a 60. Bishoppekes vnder the said fe four, 135, a 10  
Yorkshire what hauncs it hath, 108, a 30





The second table Alphabeticall, being a complet extract of names and matters disperfed in the historie of Britaine and England: wherein the reader is aduifedlie to diftinguifh of perfons and aétions in perufing euerie difcource, leaft by taking one for another  
(diuerfe perfons being of one name) his memorie be confounded, and fome error or doubt arife.

By this table you may obferue how manie archbifhops, bifhops, earles, dukes,

etc. haue bene in this land before the conqueft: as alfo matter of difcource and worth the marking, whereouer you fee this word (Note) which dooth oftentimes come to hand.

Gathered by Abraham Fleming.

A.					
<b>A</b> bbie of faint Auguftine at Canturburie built, 102, a 60. Of Ripon burnt by R. E. dyed, 158, a 50	<b>Adwin</b> bifhop of winchefter committed to piffon, 187, a 60	<b>Adelstane</b> from the gouernement, 154, a 10. Taken prifoner, his eyes put out, his death, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Suspected perfons for his death examined, 185, a 20. ¶ See Alured.	<b>60.</b> Defcribed and commended, 148, b 10. His court learned, 149, a 10. How he diuided the time for his neceffarie vices, 149, a 30. His death, 148, a 30. Laft will & epitaph, 149, a 40	<b>Alwin.</b> ¶ See Alwin.	
<b>Abbes</b> built by Adelstane, 156, a 40. Founded by Alured, 148, b 50. Building of them thought a full fatisfaction for fins, 163, b 20. What their ftate was in the daies of John of Beuerlie & Beda, 130, b 20	<b>Aganippus</b> a prince of France married Ceadeilla, 13, a 40	<b>Agilbert</b> bifhop of Paris, 115, b 60, 116, a 10	<b>Alwin.</b> ¶ See Alwin.	<b>Amphibalus</b> inftituted St. Alban, 62, a 10. Borne in Caerleon, 19, a 10. Married at Redburne, 63, b 10	
<b>Abogegenes</b> , and the opinion concerning them gainfaid, 4, a 60	<b>Agathysli.</b> ¶ See Agathysli.	<b>Agnerus</b> and Hubba two Danifh captiues brethren, 144, a 30	<b>Alfred</b> the beautifull daughter of duke Hozgerius: note, 160, a 60	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Aboundance.</b> ¶ See Abundant.	<b>Agilbert</b> bifhop of Paris, 115, b 60, 116, a 10	<b>Alidan</b> bifhop, 114, a 60. A Scot commeth into England to preach the gofpell, 113, b 40, 60. His coniecture touching Alwin full out true, 115, b 10. He dieth, 115, b 20	<b>Alfreda</b> the daughter of R. Dita of Mercia married to Ethelbert, 133, a 60. Grieved at the death of hir husband, becometh a nun, 133, b 30	<b>Amphibalus</b> inftituted St. Alban, 62, a 10. Borne in Caerleon, 19, a 10. Married at Redburne, 63, b 10	
<b>Abhelnotus</b> archbifhop of Canturburie, 182, a 20	<b>Alban</b> a citizen of Werlamcefter martyred vnder Dioclefian, 62, a 10	<b>Alban</b> a citizen of Werlamcefter martyred vnder Dioclefian, 62, a 10	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Abhewold</b> king of Eastangles, 129, a 10	<b>Albania</b> now Scotland, 27, a 30	<b>Albania</b> now Scotland, 27, a 30	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Ada</b> the fon of Ida king of Mercia, 95, b 30	<b>By whom</b> built, 12, a 20	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adeliza</b> the daughter of duke William, whome Harold fhould haue married, 197, a 40	<b>Albion</b> now England whyp fo named as Bodin faith, 3, b 50. Diuerfe opinions of the name, 4, a 10, 5, a 20	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelme</b> rebelling againft his king, and pardoned, both good feruice in the field, 131, a 30	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelstan</b> king of England crowned & consecrated at Kingfton vpon Thames, 154, a 10. Hozie too late for exiling his brother, 155, b 10. He goeth out of his waie to fee where St. John of Beuerlie was buried, 155, a 40	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>His</b> victories againft diuerfe kings confpiring againft him, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. His victory againft fix kings, all flain with diuerfe others, 156, a 10. Described, his death, and what prefents were lent him, 156, a 40	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelstan</b> bifhop of Shireburne commended, 143, a 40. Of R. Egberts counsell, 140, b 20	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelwald</b> king of Shuffler recetued the Ile of wight as a gift vpon condition, 119, a 30. He caufeth the Effermen to peid vnto him, 150, b 60. He is flaine, 151, a 20	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelwald</b> R. Edwards brother taketh part with the Danes, 150, b 40	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Adelwald</b> bifhop of winchefter builder of Efte abbeie, 161, b 20	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Alrafke</b> worfhipped and praied vnto, 44, a 40	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Alrian</b> abbat of St. Auguftines at Canturburie commended, 120, b 10. He that came with Theodoge, and died, 129, a 60	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Alrian</b> the emperor paffeth into Britaine, 13, a 40. His wall diuiding Britaine and Scotland, 53, a 50	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Alrian</b> the pope fendeth legats into England, 134, b 30	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Alruance</b> of a bondman difdained, 46, a 30	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	
<b>Aluterer</b> maintained by an aduerfite: note, 40, b 40, 60	<b>Albion</b> the giants coming into this land, 4, a 10. The fon of Neptune, fubdueth the Celts, 3, b 20. He and Bergion flaine with the moft part of their armes, 4, b 50	<b>Albion</b> his treatife againft king Charles his articles, 135, a 60. ¶ See Alwine.	<b>Alfrida</b> king of Northumbers, 129, a 10. A bafkard, 125, b 20	<b>Amphibalus</b> abbeie at winchefter, 76, b 10	

## The second table for the historie

**Þrogoaler** a **Goth** **slately** **flaunt-**  
**ing** **viceroy** **of** **Þobillimus**, 68, b 50  
**Archbishop** **Þidelm** **of** **Cantur-**  
**burie**, 15, a 10 **Þitheld** **of** **Cā-**  
**turburie**, 150, b 30 **Þithelm** **of**  
**of** **Canturburie**, 182, a 20, 185, a  
**10**. **Þiozed** **of** **ȝozke**, 152, b 10,  
 196, b 20. **Þilfrite** **of** **ȝozke**, 185,  
 a 20. **Þilered** **of** **ȝozke**, 188, a 20.  
**Augostine** **the** **monke** **of** **the**  
**English** **nation**, 101, a 30. **Bert-**  
**wald** **of** **Canturburie**, 129, b 60  
**Brightwald** **of** **Canturburie**,  
 126, b 20, 30. **Wola** **of** **ȝozke**, 125  
 b 50. **Caadda** **of** **ȝozke**, 119, b 20  
**Damanus** **of** **Cant.**, 116, b 40.  
**Deudedit** **of** **Cantur.**, 116, b 40.  
**Caudeb** **of** **Cantur.**, 137, b 40.  
**Eðinus** **of** **Canturburie**, 186,  
 b 40. **Einothas** **of** **Canturbu-**  
**rie**, 182, b 30. **Elphegus** **of** **Cā-**  
**tur.** **murdered** **by** **the** **Danes**,  
 170, b 10, 40. **Egbert** **of** **ȝozke** :  
 note, 130, a 60. **Eucthelme** **of**  
**London** **ambassador** **for** **By-**  
**tainis**, 71, b 30. **Honozius** **of**  
**Canturburie**, 110, a 30. **He** **re-**  
**ceiveth** **his** **pall**, 110, b 10. **John**  
**of** **ȝozke** **resigneth**, 125, b 50.  
**Lambert** **of** **Cantur.**, 135, a 20  
**Deppied**, 132, a 20. **Laurence**  
**of** **Cantur.** ¶ **Sē** **Laurence**,  
**Þothelmus** **of** **Cantur.**, 130, b  
 50. **Þdo** **of** **Cantur.**, 136, b 60.  
**Dwald** **of** **ȝozke**, 161, b 20.  
**Þleimond** **of** **Cantur.**, 149,  
 a 20. **Þaulc** **of** **ȝozke** **receiveth**  
**his** **pall**, 110, b 20. **Robert** **of**  
**Canturburie**, 187, b 20, 60. **Sē**  
**ricius** **of** **Cantur.**, 166, a 60.  
**Stigand** **of** **Canturburie** **an**  
**intruder** : note, 191, a 40. **Tack-**  
**wine** **of** **Canturburie**, 129, b 60.  
**Theodore** **of** **Canturburie** **cre-**  
**ated** **by** **yon** **condition**, 120, a 20.  
**Wulfride** **the** **second** **of** **Cantur-**  
**burie**, 129, a 50. **Wulfhere**, 150, a  
 10. **Wollstan** **of** **ȝozke**, 156, a 50  
**Archbishops** **authoritie** **exem-**  
**plified** : note, 181, b 30. **Chæ** **in**  
**Bytaine**, 52, a 30. **They** **flie**  
**with** **their** **clergie** **into** **woods** &  
**mountains** : note, 98, b 20. **The**  
**see** **of** **Cantur.** **monks** **reule**,  
 120, a 10. **The** **see** **remoued**  
**to** **Lichfield**, 132, a 10. **Of** **Cā-**  
**turburie** & **ȝozke** **with** **a** **dece-**  
**ree** **concerning** **their** **election**, 110,  
 b 20. **The** **see** **restored** **to** **Cā-**  
**turburie**, 136, a 40. **The** **see**  
**of** **Canturburie** **both**, 135, a 20  
**Archiballus** **king** **of** **Bytaine**  
**giuen** **to** **disfention**, **and** **deppri-**  
**ved**, 21, a 10  
**Arnulf** **made** **king** **of** **Þozthum-**  
**berland** **and** **consecrated**, 136, b  
 60. **His** **acts** & **deeds**, 137, a 10  
**Dreani**, **and** **their** **charge** : note,  
 73, b 40  
**Prelius** **Þymbre**. ¶ **Sē** **Þure-**  
**lius**.  
**Þriete** **duke** **Robert** **of** **Þozman-**  
**des** **paramour**, **that** **bare** **him**  
**duke** **william** **the** **conqueror**,  
**and** **of** **his** **pleasantesse** **and** **da-**  
**lance**, 201, b 20  
**Þrmozia** **by** **whom** **first** **peopled**,  
 63, a 40. **Giuen** **to** **Conan** **Þe-**  
**ridoc**, & **to** **people** **it** **dis-**  
**appointed**, 67, a 20. **The** **etymon**  
**or** **reason** **of** **the** **name**, 69, b 10  
**Þrmozia** **in** **France** **where** **it** **li-**  
**eth**, 12, a 40  
**Þrnulf**, ¶ **Sē** **Þrnulf**.  
**Arthur** **begotten** **out** **of** **Welch**,  
 90, b 10. **And** **of** **whom** **begot-**  
**ten**, 88 a 20. **He** **beginneth**  
**to** **reigne**, 90, a 40. **Of** **a** **migh-**  
**ty** **making**, 92, a 10. **And** **what**  
**is** **left** **written** **of** **him**, 93, a 10.  
**He** **had** **two** **wives**, 93, b 10. **His**  
**exploits**, 91, a 10. **His** **twelve**  
**battels** **against** **the** **Saxons**

90, a 60. He is wounded and dyl-  
eth, his burial: note, 91, b 50  
Brutus k. of Britayne, 32, a 10  
He turneth this land a repa-  
reth the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35  
b 60. His valiantie, 36, a 10.  
In what state Britayne was  
in his reign, 46, a 50. King of  
the Trent, 42, a 60. He putteth  
the Romans to flight, 35, b 40.  
He is most villainously abused  
by them, 42, a 60. He is buried  
at Gloceler, 37, a 10  
Aburga a gentlewoman married  
to king Ethelwile, 140, a 40  
Aclepiodotus, ¶ See Duke.  
Alfred protectoz of governorz of  
young king Kenelm killed,  
murdereth his lord and mai-  
ster, 139, b 50  
Alaricus interteineth Britte,  
7, b 40  
Asterius Meneuensis bishop of  
Whitborne, 149, a 10  
Aurians, 33, a 10  
Aethinanus archbishop of Can-  
turburie, 185, a 10  
Aethelred archbishop of Cantur-  
burie, 150, b 30  
Aethelstane king of Kent & duke  
Canhere banquish the Danes  
by fea, 141, a 20. ¶ See Aethel-  
stane.  
Aulon Ile now Wipes Ile, 92,  
a 30  
Augustine ordeined archbishop of  
the English nation, 101, a 30.  
His see at Canturburie, 102, a  
60. He receiveth the pall, 101, b  
60. Turnamed the English-  
mens apostle, 102, b 60. He re-  
quireth three things of the  
Britains to be observed, 103, a  
20. His miracles, his acts and  
deeds, 103, a 10  
Augustus the emperoz is denied  
his tribute out of Britayne, his  
acts and deeds: note, 32, b 30  
Aulace k. of Spozetie baptised,  
166, b 50. Banded with Danes  
& others maketh against Aethel-  
stane, discoried, 155, b 30. Chas-  
ed by king Edmund, he return-  
eth into Northumberland, &  
expelled by the people, 158, a 40  
He taketh upon him the rule of  
the Northumbers, 156, b 60.  
Disguiled he cometh to view  
the English campe, 155, b 60.  
King of the Danes of Spoz-  
thumberland attempteth war  
against king Edmund, his  
death, 156, b 60  
Aulus Atticus a Romane cap-  
taine laire, 50, b 30  
Aulus Didius sent into Brit-  
taine to supplie the rowne of An-  
thony, 40, b 10  
Aulus Plautius with his armie  
arriveth in Britayne, 34, a 10  
Aurelius Ambrosius & his brother  
Ather arriue in Britayne  
with their powers against  
Mortigierne, 84, a 10. ¶ See Ather  
Pendragon sle into little Brit-  
tain, 77, a 40. He with his Brit-  
tains encounter the Saxons,  
88, a 30. He putteth Saxons  
out of Britayne, 84, b 50. He fail-  
leth sick at winchester, 85, a  
10. ¶ See Ather Pendragon.  
Aurelius Conanus made king of  
Britayne, & described, 94, b 60.  
He killeth Constantine, 94, a  
60. He is noted by Wyldas to be  
a verie bad man, 95, a 10  
Aurhun, ¶ See Werthun.

**Walbold, ¶ He Walbold,**  
**Walwyn** earle of Flanders com-  
 meth into England to bilit  
 Ew<sup>3</sup>, 3, his brother in law, 188,  
 b 10. **Carle of Flanders** sixeth  
 duke William to conquer En-  
 gland, 198, b 30  
**Wanket** fatal, 79, a 50  
**Wapilme** of bondmen and bond-  
 women and making them fre,  
 123, a 60. **How** gracious being  
 received: note, 123, a 10. **Recei-**  
**ued** of the Witthis arme & how  
 benefical, 83, a 10. **At** the mu-  
 string thereof godfathers were  
 in ble, 114, b 10. **Spinkred** to  
 ten thousand in the ritur of  
 Sualc, 100, b 60. **Geldred** de-  
 filed the font with his ordure  
 when he was baptised, 165, a 20  
**Wardi**, their blage and professi-  
 on, 3, a 50  
**Wardus** the son of Dmris, 3, a 30  
**Walfrec, ¶ He Walden.**  
**Wastanus** boze of a Witthis,  
 woman rulerh Witaine, 54, b  
 10. **He** pacificalith with physici-  
 ans to poison his father **Sue-**  
**warus**, 55, b 60  
**Wardars** made kings as **Wlric**  
 king of Northumberland, 125,  
 b 20. **Harold** so proclaimed  
 and consecrated, 181, b 20. **Wyn-**  
**ndus** admitted to rule Witain,  
 70, a 30  
**Wataut**, now Hollanders, 12, a 40  
**Wath** called Carbadon, 14, b 10,  
 Wsfiged by the Saxons and  
 Germans, but overthowne &  
 slaine, 90, b 60, 91, a 10  
**Wath ¶ He Carbyan.**  
**Waths** hot when first made or re-  
 paired and by whom, 12, b 40  
**Wattell** of Athdon fought be-  
 twene R. Edmund and **Fronise** &  
 Cnut with his Danes, 177, a  
 10. **Of** foure houres continu-  
 ance betweene the English and  
 the Danes, 176, b 40  
**Watts** wuld denoure rulers of  
 Witaine, 11, a 40, 50  
**Beatrice** put to death by hir ser-  
 vons for poisoning hir hus-  
 band, 154, b 10  
**Beautie** a snare to intrap: note,  
 78, b 60. **A** bait, & alfo a deadlie  
 baite, 160, a 60, b 10. **A** baied to  
 a shameful end, 191, b 60. **It** hel-  
 ped not to sanctife, 171, a 10  
**Beautie** of **Edgum** most excel-  
 lent, 153, a 10. **¶ He Konte.**  
**Beda** dieth, diuine things noted  
 concerning him, 130, b 10  
**Beline** and **Bzen** made friends,  
 17, a 60. **¶ He Bzennus.**  
**Belinus** generall of Calibrians  
 armit valiant, 27, a 40  
**Bellings** gate (now Billinglidge)  
 wherbyen the ashes of **Belins**  
 bobie were kept in a vessel  
 of hyaffe, 19, a 10  
**Beil** of **S. Ellutus**: note, 161, a 10  
**Beis** used in battell caused ter-  
 roz: note, 27, b 10  
**Bergion** brother to **Alibon** kept  
 Ireland & the **Opheais**, 4, a 60  
**Berking**, and who built the  
 abbeie there, 122, a 60  
**Berius** expelled out of Witain,  
 his counsell to **Claudius**, 34, a 10  
**Berne** iudge burned for cruelte,  
 135, a 30  
**Berne** a noble man about York,  
 the rauiſhing of whole wife  
 bled much milcheife, 144, b 20  
**Berne** an earle malicious flaine  
 by his cousin, 188, a 20, 60  
**Berne** R. of **Estangles**, 129, a 10  
**Berned** by murder furpste  
 the kingdome of **Mercia**, he is  
 flaine, 128, b 10  
**Bernulle** of **Mercia** flaine, 138,  
 b 20. **He** stomachey king **Ed-**

Bertiegis bishop of Caſtangles,  
 116, a 60  
 Bertha king Cheriberts daugh-  
 ter wife to Ethelbert king of  
 Kent, 99, a 50  
 Berthfride a valiant Northum-  
 ber capteine, 139, a 20  
 Berroekſhire, now Berberche,  
 143, b 40  
 Berthun a duke of Suſſex ſlaine  
 114, b 50  
 Bertwald archbiſhop of Can-  
 turburie, 129, b 60  
 Bertwolve k. of Mercia tribu-  
 arie to the weſſaxons, chaſe  
 out of his countrie by the  
 Danes, 142, a 20  
 Birinus a biſhop Italian con-  
 uerterth the weſſaxons to the  
 chriſtian faith, 114, b 10  
 Biſcop a monke builded two ab-  
 bies, and ſeuerall artificers he  
 brought into England that  
 were not in it before, 120, b 30  
 Biſh. of See Biſhop.  
 Biſhop Becca of Herham, 129, a 40  
 Beſelcan of Shireburne of k.  
 Egberts counsell, 140, b 20, a  
 Beuold of wincheſter, 161, b 60  
 Beldwin of wincheſter, 187, a 20  
 Beldelme biſhop of Shire-  
 burne, 129, a 60. Alſan of win-  
 cheſter, 161, a 40. Alſan a war-  
 rior, 138, b 10. Alſerius of  
 Shireburne, 149, a 10. Biſh  
 of the Caſtangles, 121, b 60. Bo-  
 nifacius of the Caſtangles, 121,  
 b 60. Bightelme of Dozcheſ-  
 ter, 161, a 40. Camelgaret ta-  
 ken priſoner of the Danes, &  
 redeemed by k. Edward, 151, a  
 60. Cadda of the Caſtangles,  
 117, a 60. Coſi in armes en  
 hozſbacke deſtroieth idols, 109,  
 b 10. Colman of Nozthabers,  
 119, a 40. Cuthbert of Lindel-  
 ferne, 125, a 30. Denell of win-  
 cheſter, 119, a 60. Dimaſt firſt  
 biſhop of Mercia, 118, b 20.  
 Duſtane of worceſter and  
 London, 160, a 10. Eadmund of  
 Lindſete, 122, b 60. Eata of  
 Heream, 125, b 50. Edmund of  
 Shireburne ſlaine in battell,  
 144, a 10. Eadulfus of Alcheſeld  
 atoned with the pall, 132, a 20.  
 Egwine of worceſter, 128, a  
 60. Elutherius of weſſaxons,  
 129, b 10. Elphegus of win-  
 cheſter, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Et-  
 henwald of the Caſtangles, his  
 ſee at London, 122, a 60. Ethel-  
 wold of wincheſter, 160, a 10.  
 Felix. See Felix. Finan of  
 Northumbers, 119, a 40. Gels-  
 mund of Rocheſter, 122, b 60.  
 Jeroman iſt ſent to the Caſt-  
 angles to reduce them to the  
 faith, 121, a 10. Lincoln ſlaine  
 in the battell at Althdon, 177, a  
 20. Ofwald of worceſter, 160, a  
 10. Putta of Rocheſter a god  
 muſician, 120, b 10. O Rocheſ-  
 ter & king Egbert at ſtriſe,  
 165, a 60. Sexbulf of Mer-  
 cies, 122, a 50. Smithune of  
 wincheſter of king Egberts  
 counsell, 140, b 20. Tiba of  
 Northumbers, 119, b 20. Wal-  
 dher of London, 122, a 60. Wer-  
 ferding of worceſter, 149, a 10.  
 wilfrid of Northumbers his  
 diligence, 119, b 10. William  
 of London baniſhed, 191, a 20.  
 William the pome biſhop of  
 Rocheſter, 122, b 50  
 Wiſhop not diſgraced and yet li-  
 uing a priuat life, 120, a 60.  
 Wone of ſcuen perſons for the  
 ſpace of ſcuen yerres, 132, a 50.  
 A kings ſon & betre a biſhop,  
 141, b 60. One iointly his  
 power

power to the Britons armie, is  
slaine by the cruellie, 155, b 60  
Bishops authoritie exemplified:  
note, 117, b 20. Went to war &  
aid the king, 139, a 30. Four  
of Mercies, 119, a 10. Two  
notable in Ethelwulfs daies:  
note, 140, b 20. Two elected in  
place of one, 122, b 60. Prospe-  
rouse conduct British host  
against the Saxons: note, 83,  
a 10. Of Northumbres held  
their seat at Lindesferne, 119, a  
50, b 10. Two elected & conse-  
crated for one, 121, b 60. Great  
archbishops, 119, b 20. How to  
be ordered, 101, b 20. Declined  
for avoiding the popes disple-  
sure, 153, b 60. What manner of  
men they haue bene, 191, a 60  
In Britaine twentie eight,  
52, a 30. What prouinces they  
gouerned in 731 yeares, 129,  
b 60, 130, a 10. Of the Synod,  
Bishopricke at Donowich, 110, a  
40. At Worcester, 114, b 20.  
Two made of one, 129, a 60.  
Two vnder one bishop, 160,  
a 10  
Blasphemie of three moneths  
continuance, 122, b 60. What  
insurre: note, 123, a 60, 162, b 10  
Sene in England onlie of  
frien daies continuance, 197,  
a 60. The yeare before Ed-  
ward the thirde death: note,  
195, b 40. Two, one appearing  
in the morning, the other in  
the evening, and what insurre,  
129, b 20  
Bladud the ninth ruler of Bri-  
taine, 12, b 40. Descending to  
his is said in paces with a  
fall, 12, b 50  
Blackwell hall in old time cal-  
led the temple of peace, 15, b 30  
Blacca gouernour of the citie of  
Lincolne, 110, a 50  
Bledricke duke of Cornuwall,  
104, b 10  
Blond rained, 14, a 60  
Bondslau in honoz, 46, a 30  
Bondmen made frellie fræ, 123,  
a 60  
Bonifacius bishop of Easten-  
gles, 121, b 60  
Bonifacius B. of Mentis his e-  
pistle to Ethelbad, 128, b 20  
Bosa archbishop of York, 125,  
b 50  
Boudicia. See Boadicia.  
Bren married the Duke of Flo-  
bogs daughter, 17, a 10.  
Duke of Flobogs, 17, a 10.  
He and Melne joining forces  
take Rome, 17, b 10. He & Be-  
line their ioint gouernment  
intolerable, 16, a 30  
Brenicia kingdome when it be-  
gan, 95, a 50  
Bretamons castell beyond sea  
built by the Britons, 61, b 40  
Bretzen at strife and banded  
one against another, 16, a 60.  
Saine, 14, b 60, 15, a 10  
Briants now Yorkshyre, dis-  
daine to be subiect to a wo-  
mans gouernment, 40, b 60  
Brightmoor earle of Essex gaue  
battell to the Danes, 166, a 60  
Brightelme bishop of Wor-  
chester, 161, a 40  
Brightrike B. of Westsaxons,  
135, a 20. His policie to rule  
quittie, 135, b 30. Marrieth  
Ethelburga B. Wasdaugh-  
ter, 132, a 50. His death, 136, a 10  
Brightmoor chosen to be arch-  
bishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30  
Bunchild a prince of Henau,  
his valiantnesse, 12, a 30  
Britaine whether an Island at

the first of no, 1, a 40. Gouer-  
ned by lieutenants & treasu-  
rers of Romane emperours,  
37, a 60. Divided from Scot-  
land by the emperor Adrian:  
note, 53, a 50. Gouerned by  
British rulers, 7, 10. First in-  
habited by the Celts, 3, b 50.  
Rulers & kings therof bitter-  
ly persecuted against by Cyprian  
54, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10.  
The state of it during Tru-  
ragus reigne, 46, a 50. Afflic-  
ted by the inuasion of barba-  
rous nations, 75, a 20. Spoild  
pitifullie by Gurmudus, 98, a  
30. Kings therof it slaine in  
one battell at once, 97, a 30.  
The state of it vnder Mari-  
us, 46, b 60. Ruled by women,  
11, b 30, 13, b 50. Gouerned by  
kings of their owne nation,  
20, 21, 22. Gouerned by five  
kings at once, 14, a 20. The  
state of it vnder kings, 15, 16,  
17, 22. In France, 67, a 10. So  
called by comandement of the  
subdier, 11, a 20. It receiuech  
saith: note, 37, a 30. Dinerse  
people inhabited diuerse por-  
tions of it, 23, b 50. Divided in-  
to realmes, 21, b 40. Unknowne  
to the Romans but by report,  
24, a 20. Whether the kings of  
it were kings or rulers of  
the commonwele of tyrants,  
23, b 40. A part of it called  
Valentia, 73, b 30. The suc-  
cession of the kings therof or-  
derlie in their yeares to Cir-  
durus, 22, a 10. Of whom first  
inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie,  
15, a 10. Sometimes called  
Somothia, 2, a 60. The sub-  
reccion of it to the Romans  
when it was, 31, a 60. A mo-  
narchie how long after Britis  
death, 31, b 40. The state of it  
touching gouernment when  
Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30,  
60. The state of it vnder ru-  
lers, 11, 12, 13, 22. It receiuech  
the saith, 52, a 20. It tasted the  
crueltie of Dioclesian, 22, 61,  
b 60. The state of it vnder  
British kings, 76, a 10  
Britains repine to be gouerned  
by men of base degree, 53, b 50.  
Commonlie called welshmen,  
127, a 10. The sauage sort,  
their blage & attire: note, 55, a  
40. Outragious crueltie ha-  
ving gotten victorie against  
the Romans: note, 45, a 10.  
Their lamentable case after  
ouerthrow by J. Agricola, 50,  
b 50. They, the Scots, and  
Picts in a league, 77, a 20.  
They of Calendarwood al-  
sault the Romans vpon ad-  
uantage, 49, a 40. Their mis-  
eries manifold: note, 41, b 60, 42  
a 10. They go to Rome & com-  
plaine of Perennis to Co-  
modus the emperor, 53, b 40.  
What practises Agricola vled  
to traine them to ciuillie, 48, a  
20. Skillfull in swimming, 48,  
a 10. Admitted as well wo-  
men as men to publike go-  
uernment, 42, b 60. Ready to  
defend their countie against  
Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to  
paye tribute to Augustus, 32, b  
30. Their manner of fighting  
in chariots, 26, a 40. Suste-  
ned a sore ouerthrow at the  
hands of Scapula, 39, b 10.  
Persecuted by the Scots &  
Picts, 70, a 50. An armie of  
them newlie christened, 83, a 20  
They chose a place of aduan-  
tage to encounter the Ro-

mans, 38, b 30. The ridicu-  
lous boiage of Caligula at-  
tempted against them, 33, b 10  
Dyren by Romans out of  
their wood of refuge, 28, a 60.  
Plaged by the Saxons from  
time to time at appointment  
of God for their foule sins, 96,  
b 30. Made tributarie to the  
Romans, 30, b 10. A conten-  
tion among themselves after  
the death of Lucius, 52, b 60.  
By consent giue rule of all  
things in the wars to Calli-  
belane, 28, b 40. Pursued by  
Centwine B. of Westsaxons  
with fier and sword, 123, b 50.  
Defended the christian faith  
euen with the shedding of their  
blood, 63, b 10. Their fierce-  
nesse against the Romans, 25,  
a 60. Not all vanquished by  
Cesar, 31, a 60. They send to  
Cesar about a treatie of peace  
25, b 30. Utterlie disabled by  
Plantius & his power, 34, b  
40. Their manner of fighting  
in war, 29, a 30. Remoued in-  
to Wales & Cornuwall, 98, b 10  
40. Receined into the subiection  
of the Celts & Bri-  
tish kings, 13, b 20. Discom-  
fited, leane their countie a  
preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50.  
They lost the more part of  
their ancient seats, 98, b 20.  
They late armozed, & he-  
take them to the reading of  
holle scriptures, 130, a 50.  
Seruing in war vnder Co-  
stantine fortynest, 65, a 30.  
Vnder the conduct of Boadicia  
gine the Romans a shame-  
full discomfite, 44, b 10. They  
obtaine the field against the  
Saxons, 80, b 10. Their mi-  
serable state vnder Uotri-  
gerne, 78, b 10. They rebell a-  
gainst Ilectus & his Romans  
56, b 60. Oppressed of Sax-  
ons, craue aid of two bishops  
& pzenalies: note, 83, a 10. Their  
good zeale to religion in their  
troubles by Ihergiff: note, 82,  
b 30. Ouerthrowne by the  
Saxons & slaine in gret num-  
bers, 89, b 10. Their disloialtie  
to Uiter Idenragon, 87, b  
60. Their kings seke to rule  
in this land, 127, a 20. A va-  
riance among themselves af-  
ter the death of Lucius, 54, a  
60. For lacke of skill gaue  
place to the Romans, 58, a 10  
Britannia, why it ought rather  
to be called Briadania, 123, b  
60. See Britaine.  
Britishs profered seruice hath  
in successe, 169, b 10  
Britons expert in art magike,  
2, b 10. Why they vled to paint  
their faces, 9, b 40. Suing for  
aid to the Romans against  
the Scots & Picts, could get  
none, 71, a 20. Welshmen, 105,  
b 60. Utterlie subdued by the  
Romans but not without  
much slaughter & bloodshed,  
28, b 60. In gret miserie spoile  
one another, 70, b 60. Where  
the line and gouernment of  
their kings ended, 126, b 40.  
See Britains.  
Bzormale earle of Chester de-  
fender of the monks of Ban-  
goz against the Northum-  
bers discomfited, 104, a 20  
Bzormale. See Bzormale.  
Bzudeus king of Picts killeth  
Egfride, 125, a 30  
Bzute, his descent, arrivall in  
Britaine, killing of his fa-  
ther, 27, a 10. He & his wife  
B. 4.

Annogens arrivall in Leoghe-  
ria, 27, b 40. He was not the  
first that inhabited this Ile,  
6, b 50. Incountered by the  
giants of the Ile, 10, b 40. His  
line ended, 15, a 10. His letter  
to king Bzandafus, with cer-  
taine martiall exploits of his,  
8, a 10. His three sonnes, their  
names, & how vpon his death  
he diuideth all Britaine  
among them, 11, a 10. His ar-  
rivall in this Ile, 10, b 10. He  
& Cozineus ioint companies,  
9, b 10. He with his companie  
landed in Africa, 9, a 50. His  
death and buriall, 11, a 30  
Bzute Greeneshield the first ru-  
ler of Britaine, 12, a 30  
Bundacia. See Boadicia.  
Burgend. See Bzurned.  
Bzarched B. of Mercia mar-  
rieth king Ethelwulfs daugh-  
ter, 141, a 30. Bided against  
the Danes, 143, b 20. Flieth  
his countie & death, 145, a 30

C.

C. Ador earle of Cornuwall, 93,  
a 60. Duke of Cornuwall  
killeth Ethelbake, 91, a 10  
Cadwalline. See Cadwalla.  
Cadwalla B. of Britaine rebel-  
leth against Edwin, 110, b 50.  
What the British writers re-  
port of him, 112, a 60. His i-  
mage of bysle set on a balesen  
hoyle and set vpon Ludgare,  
113, a 30. Terrible both in na-  
ture & countenance, 111, a 20,  
b 10, 112, a 10. Slaine by De-  
wald at Denilbourne, 111, b 60  
Cadwallader king of Britons,  
constrind to forlake the land,  
124, a 30  
Cadwan chosen B. of Britaine  
after 24 yeares space without  
anie one speciall gouernment,  
105, b 60. His acts and deeds,  
106, a 10. B. of Northwales,  
104, b 10  
Caerbadon now called Bath,  
14, b 10  
Caerbadon now Bath, where  
first built, 12, b 40  
Caerbadon, 12, a 10. See York.  
Caergrat, now Canbridge,  
20, b 40, 21, a 10  
Caergrat, 12, b 30. See Win-  
chester.  
Caerleir now Leicester when  
first built, 12, b 60  
Caerleir by whom erected and  
built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50,  
36, a 20. See Chester.  
Caerlud, now London, 23, a 60  
Caermalet, 38, a 50  
Caius Trebonius lieutenant  
of thre legions, 29, a 40  
Caius Uolusenus sent ouer in-  
to Britaine to view the Ile,  
24, a 40  
Calaterwood in Scotland, 16, b  
20. Sere York, 21, a 40  
Calendarwood, 49, a 40  
Calis. See Icius portus.  
Caligula emperor of Rome  
purposeth to search the utter-  
most bounds of Britaine:  
note, 33, b 10  
Calphurnius Agricola lieuten-  
ant of Britaine, 53, a 60  
Caltraps of iron inuentioned &  
cast among people, 33, b 60  
Camaletum, 38, a 50  
Cambridge by whome builded,  
20, b 40. The battlement by  
whom founded, 116, a 20. Fa-  
uoured of king Egbert and  
bishop Felix, 21, a 10. Des-  
troyed with the Danes a  
whole yeare, 145, a 40.  
The

## The second table for the historie

The towne & the minsterie  
 when first founded, 19, b 20.  
 Burnt by Danes, 170, a 10.  
 The minsterie founded be-  
 fore Oxford 265 yeares, 145,  
 b 60  
**Camebolon** a citie belonging to  
 the Trinobantes, 38, a 60  
**Camelgaret** a welsh bishop ta-  
 ken prisoner of the Danes,  
 & redeemed, 151, a 60  
**Camelodunum** whether Col-  
 chester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10  
 Supposed of Polyd. Vir to be  
 Doncaster or Pontefract, 38, a  
 60. (How Colchester) taken  
 by the Romans, 35, a 20. Deo-  
 pled with soldiers by Osto-  
 rius Scapula, 38, a 10  
**Cangi** inhabitants of Den-  
 mark, 37, b 50  
**Canons**. See Priests  
**Cantaber** whether builder of  
 Cambridge or no, 20, b 60  
**Canabrians**, 33, a 10  
**Canturburie** in old time Kaer-  
 hir, by whom first builded, 12,  
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church  
 built there by Caddah, 107, a  
 20. The see of archbishop Au-  
 gustine, 102, a 60. Like to have  
 been taken by the Danes but  
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ca-  
 ken of the Danes by treason,  
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle  
 of Boullongne together by the  
 eares, 188, b 10. The archbi-  
 shoppe builded, 120, a 10  
**Caratake** renowned in Italie  
 & Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &  
 daughter taken prisoners by  
 the Romans, 39, a 30. His  
 couragious words (being cap-  
 tive) to Claudius the empe-  
 ror, 39, a 50. His promise  
 against the Romans, 38, b 10  
**Caraulus** a Britaine of low  
 birth killed Bassianus in  
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman  
 made king of Britaine, 56, b  
 10. Slaine, b 50  
**Caraculus** made k. of Britaine  
 full of dissension, 97, b 60. His  
 acts and deeds, 98  
**Caricill** by whom builded, 12, a  
 60. See Caricill  
**Carpuwold** slaine by Herbert  
 his countryman, 110, a 10  
**Cartimandua** queene of Bri-  
 tains betrayed Caratake in-  
 to the Romans hands, 39, a  
 30. At square with hir hus-  
 band Venerius: no, 40, b 40  
**Cassibellane** protector of the Bri-  
 tains, 23, b 20. With what  
 things he was assisted against  
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He sendeth to  
 foure kings of Kent for aid  
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He ra-  
 led Northshire, Warkshire,  
 Buckinghamshire, Hamshire  
 Bedfordshire, 28, b 40. Chose  
 cheke gouernor of the Bri-  
 tish armie, 28, b 40. Vanqui-  
 shed by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.  
 His noble acts & stratagems  
 against the Romans, 29, a 60.  
 He opposeth himselfe against  
 Cesar in the behalf of Bri-  
 taine, 24, b 10. His sharpe  
 strokes pitch and set on the  
 Thames banks, 31, a 20. His  
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40  
 The time of his regiment &  
 banquishment, 31, b 10  
**Catagrine**. See Catigernie  
**Cetraratus** vanquished by the  
 Romans, 34, a 40  
**Catigernie** the brother of Wot-  
 tamer killed Hozius, 80, b 10  
**Catus Decianus** taketh fight,  
 44, b 20  
**Cead** bishop of Mercia his see at

Lechfield, 121, a 40. Deceased  
 archbishop of York, his dili-  
 gence, 119, b 20. Why removed  
 from the see of York, 120, a 60  
**Ceadwalo** king of Westsaxons  
 malicious against Kentish-  
 men, 126, a 20. Driven out of  
 his countrie, his descent, his  
 exploits, 124, b 20. His bow,  
 124, b 50. He invaderth Kent,  
 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10.  
 He dieth at Rome, 127, a 20  
**Cedda** bishop of Eastsaxons his  
 deuout deeds to prefer religi-  
 on, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence  
 of king Edswald, 117, b 60  
**Celric** king ouer the Westsax-  
 ons, 99, a 10  
 2, a 40  
**Celtica**, 2, a 40  
**Celts** that came first ouer to in-  
 habit this Island what they  
 were, 3, b 40. Subject to the  
 giant Hibern, 3, b 20  
**Celbulf** king of Northumber-  
 land dead, 133, a 10  
**Centwine**. See Centwine  
**Centwine** king of Westsaxons  
 ouercometh the Britains,  
 123, b 50. How long he reig-  
 ned, 124, a 60  
**Cedoulph**. See Cedwile  
**Cedred** king of Mercia dieth,  
 128, a 60  
**Ceadwulf** soueraine king ouer  
 the Northumbrians, 130, a 30,  
 129, a 30  
**Cedwile** king of the Westsax-  
 ons, 103, b 20. His acts and  
 deeds in batell, 104, b 60  
**Cerdic** king of the Westsaxons,  
 87, a 40, 89, b 30  
**Cerdic** (now Yarmouth) in  
 Northfolke) why so called,  
 87, a 40  
**Cesar** banquisheth Britaine  
 and maketh it tributarie, 30,  
 a 40. He vanquished not all  
 Britaine, 31, a 60. He with  
 his Romans at Kingdon by-  
 on Thames or not far off, 29,  
 a 60. He repareth his nauie, 28  
 b 20. His name soe beaten &  
 spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10.  
 Vanquished of the Britons, &  
 put to his flight, 27, a 10. He  
 incampeth nere Canturba-  
 rie, 30, b 50. He taketh a new  
 occasion to make war against  
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retirith  
 with shame enough out of  
 Britaine, 27, b 30  
**Celius** Africa, his legion ban-  
 quisheth the Britons, 41, a 10  
**Cewulf** made king of Mercia  
 by the Danes, 149, b 30  
**Charlots** to fight in bled of the  
 Britons, 26, a 20, 29, b 20  
**Charitie** of Oswald to the poore:  
 note, 114, a 60. See Hopsi-  
 talitie  
**Chastie**. See Chastie  
**Cheldrike** k. of Germanie ch-  
 meth in aid of Colgrime, 90, b  
 30. Quertowne, 90, b 50  
**Chaine** by Cadoc duke of  
 Cornwall, 97, a 10  
**Chenwald** k. of Westsaxons  
 ouercome of Penda, 115, b 40.  
 Admitteth bishops & prelateth  
 them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10  
 Vanquished by Guthere, 119  
 a 30  
**Chetred** k. of Mercia, 127, b 10  
**Cherbert**. See Wertha  
**Chesler** a colonie of Romans:  
 note, 40, a 40. Taken by the  
 Danes, 147, b 50. Builded by  
 Marius, as some thinke, 51, a  
 50. Conquered by Egbert, 139,  
 a 10. Defaced by the Danes,  
 152, a 50. Two churches there  
 built by earle Leofrike, 193, a  
 60. Supposed to have been be-

gun to be builded by Ostor-  
 us, 40, a 30. Repared by Leil,  
 & when first so called, 12, a 60  
**Cheuting** encountereth with  
 Britons & banquisheth them  
 97, a 30. k. of Westsaxons en-  
 deth his life in exile, 98, b 50  
 See Kentike  
**Childzen** 50 of Ephanke, 11, b 60  
**Chorea** Gigantum, 88, b 20  
**Christ** Iesus his birth, 32, b 10  
**Diuerse** things that were  
 occupied about him crucified  
 sent to Avelane for presents  
 156, a 60  
**Christians** graueouslie afflicted  
 after Cowins death, 111, a 30  
**Persecuted** under Dioclesi-  
 an, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored &  
 cherished in Constantines  
 time, 64, b 20. In word but not  
 in deed & how Peda thought  
 of them, 117, a 10  
**Church** neglected whilke the  
 Danes kept such a stire in  
 England: note, 153, a 50. In-  
 riched by Cnut and his wife  
 Emma, 182, a 10. Gouverne-  
 ment thereof prescribed by  
 Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of  
 reformation for it from pope  
 Adrian: note, 134, b 30  
**Church** discipline, 101, b 10  
**Churches** built euerie where in  
 Northumberland when Arian  
 preached, 114, a 50. Repared by  
 Aurelius Ambrose, 84, b 50.  
 Destroyed, 98, a 60, b 20. How  
 bountifull king Ethelwulf  
 was to them, 141, a 50, 60  
**Cicero** matched by Fronta, 58,  
 b 20  
**Cinegiscus** & his sonne Riche-  
 lins reigne lastlie ouer the  
 Westsaxons, 105, a 10  
**Cinebucus**. See Cinecufle  
**Cingetorix** king of Kent taken  
 prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40  
**Cirencester**, now Chichester ta-  
 ken by Gurmundus, 98, a 10  
**Cilla** sonne to Cila the Saxen,  
 89, b 10  
**Cities**, townes & monasteries o-  
 uerthrowne with wind, 135, a  
 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20  
**Civilis** a maintainer of iustice,  
 73, a 30  
**Claudius** report of Britaine  
 in the treate of the Romane  
 empire, 74, b 10  
**Claudioclesia**, now Gloucester,  
 36, a 20  
**Claudius** the emperor moueth  
 war against Britaine, & why,  
 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of  
 soldiers into Ireland, 36, b 10.  
 He giueth his daughter Wes-  
 tilla in marriage to Trutru-  
 gas, 36, a 20. He towne Dore-  
 chaster, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He se-  
 teth Caratake, his wife & kin-  
 red at libertie, 39, b 30. He in  
 person cometh into Bri-  
 taine, 35, a 20  
**Claudius** hatred against Per-  
 cennus, 53, b 60  
**Clergie** fauour Cnut for their  
 oth sake, 175, b 30, 176, a 10  
**Clodius** Tibinus lieutenant in  
 Britaine, 54, a 40  
**Cloten** k. of Cornwall, 15, b 10  
**Cneus Trebellius** lieutenant  
 of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10  
**Cnut** the son of Sweine suc-  
 ceeds his father in England,  
 173, a 30. Absolute k. of Eng-  
 land, 178, a 60. He passeth in-  
 to Denmarke to subdue the  
 Wandals & Swedens that  
 annoyed his land, 180, b 20, 40.  
 His diuerse acts politike, and  
 memorabile sayings, 181, a 60,  
 b 11. He refuseth combat pro-

fered him by k. Edmund I-  
 ronside, 175, b 60. At Gilling-  
 ham in Dorsetshire he is put  
 to flight, 176, a 10. He is mar-  
 ried to the widow of Eggeke,  
 179, a 60. He sendeth awaie  
 his Danish nauie into Den-  
 marke, 179, b 40. His endeuor  
 to establish himselfe in the  
 kingdome, 173, a 60. He would  
 command the sea in his pride,  
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10  
 He renounceth the wearing  
 of a crowne rofall anie more,  
 40. His childzen, 60. He taketh  
 upon him the rule of all Eng-  
 land, 179, a 20. He causeth E-  
 niks throte to be cut, 179, b 50.  
 What countries he passed  
 through, 174, b 60. He retur-  
 neth into England, 174, a 60.  
 He and k. Edmund Ironside  
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His  
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is forced  
 to forsake England, 173, b 20.  
 His death, 191, a 30  
**Coelius** gouernement in Bri-  
 taine, 62, a 40  
**Cogidunus** king of Britaine,  
 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Ro-  
 mans, 40, a 60  
**Coifi** an heathenish bishopps zeale  
 to destric idolatrie, 109, a 60,  
 110, b 10  
**Collas** king of Britaine de-  
 scribed, 51, b 10  
**Colchester** builded, 51, b 30.  
 Walled by Heien, 66, a 10.  
 Whereof Elod was bishop,  
 84, b 40  
**Colman** bishop of Northum-  
 bers, 119, a 40  
**Combat** betwene Catigernie &  
 Hozius, 80, b 10. Offered by k.  
 Edmund Ironside to Cnut  
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought  
 betwene k. Edmund Iron-  
 side & Cnut, 177, b 40. Har-  
 pole of Edgar against the  
 king of England & Kenneth  
 king of Scots, 161, b 50  
**Comius** of Arras ambassadour  
 from the Romans slaid of the  
 Britons as prisoner, 25, b 40  
**Commodus** the emperor sen-  
 deth Alpinus against the Bri-  
 tains, 53, b 10. He enueth the  
 renoume of Alpinus, 53, b 30  
**Copremise**. See Arbitrament  
**Conan** Meridoc duke of Corn-  
 wall, 65, b 40  
**Conspiracie** notable punished,  
 155, a 60. Rewarded with  
 murder, 4, b 20. Of kindred  
 against Lanewulf, 134, a 50.  
 See Treason  
**Constantine** brother to Albo-  
 nus k. of Britaine vpo com-  
 ment, 76, a 50. His three sons, &  
 his death by treason, 76, b 10.  
 A Britaine boine, his reg-  
 ment in this Ile, why sur-  
 named Great, 63, b 50. An af-  
 fured branch of the British  
 race, 66, a 10. Commended, 65,  
 a 10. His deceale, 66, a 30  
**Constantine** cousin to Arthur  
 reigne ouer Britaine, his  
 exploits, 94, a 40. Sloted by  
 Gildas, to be a berie ill mon,  
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaine in  
 battell, 94, a 60  
**Constantine** the emperor & his  
 sonne slaine, 76, b 20  
**Constantius** his reigne ouer  
 Britaine, 62, b 20. A simple k.  
 and slaine by his gard, 77, a 20  
**Constantius** the Romane lieut-  
 enant taketh Coels daugh-  
 ter a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40  
 His notable talke & behanior  
 on his death bed, 62, a 10  
**Contention** about succellion to  
 the crowne of England, 162,  
 a 60.



# of Britaine and England.

a 60. ¶ See Disceps.  
 Controuersies to be ended by  
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10  
 Copia. ¶ See Copia.  
 Cordeilla gouerneth Britaine  
 & killeth hir selfe, 13, b 40. Re-  
 gan & Gonozilla, the three sole  
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60  
 Corineus duke of Cornewall,  
 11, b 10. He wrestleth with  
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He kil-  
 leth Gimbret, 10, a 10. ¶ See  
 Britte.  
 Corinians preaching among the  
 Northumbers taking small  
 estate, maketh him depart,  
 113, b 20  
 Cornishmens seruice against  
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-  
 dued by Abeldan, 156, a 30  
 Cornewall why giuen to Cori-  
 neus, 10, b 60  
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-  
 do, 37, b 50  
 Correction done vnnaturall by  
 a mother on hir son, 165, a 30  
 Couentrie made free of toll and  
 custome, 193, a 40  
 Couetousnes how dangerous,  
 18, b 10. Of bishop Abeldan,  
 143, a 60. Of Harold in diui-  
 ding spoils of the Norwe-  
 gians, 198, a 50. It caused  
 murder, 174, a 40  
 Counsell in issue vnhapie, 78, a  
 20. Tending to safetie, neglec-  
 ted breedeth danger, 160, b 30.  
 Defiluent of a wicked wife,  
 133, b 10. Of young heads per-  
 nicious, 16, a 40. Good giuen of  
 a woman, 104, b 10. Good neg-  
 lected, & what ensued, 115, a 30  
 For safetie neglected with  
 losse & leoparde, 151, a 10. Un-  
 trustfulie taken, burth, 78, b  
 50. Enill what mischeefe it  
 wrought, 187, a 60. Enill fal-  
 leth out ill to the counsellors,  
 187, b 20. Good ill requited, 131  
 a 50. Enill followed procu-  
 reth hurt, 191, b 10  
 Crida first k. of Mercia, 97, b 10  
 Crosse borne before them that  
 came to conuert Ethelbert &  
 the English Saxons to the  
 faith, 100, b 20. Created in full  
 hope to be an ensigne of tro-  
 phe of victorie: note, 111, b 50.  
 Reuerenced by Constantine,  
 64, b 60  
 Crosse of bloudie colour fell fro  
 heauen on mens garments,  
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50  
 Crosse byingeth sight of the  
 diuina, and crosse byingeth  
 them awake, 157, b 40  
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifix  
 & renouced of Enate, 181, b  
 40. Of England reconered  
 out of the hands of Danes,  
 179, b 30. Of gold what king  
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10  
 Controuersie for that of En-  
 gland, 182, b 10  
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,  
 37, b 50  
 Crownes shanen controuersed,  
 119, a 50  
 Crueltie of the Britains too  
 outrageous, 45, a 10. Executed  
 vpon Beatrice k. Edwards  
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-  
 uernment purchase malice &  
 beth, 151, b 60. In an extreme  
 kind, 179, b 60. Of Enate a-  
 gainst the English pledges,  
 173, b 30. Unspeakable used  
 against Alfred by his tormen-  
 tors, 183, b 60. Of the Danes  
 in winning of Cantuarburie:  
 note, 170, b 10. Of Eric the  
 194, b 20. For bling wherof a  
 subge was burner, 135, a 30.

Of Henda & Cadwallo, 111,  
 a 30. ¶ See Tyrannie.  
 Cumberland giuen to the king  
 of Scots to hold in homage,  
 157, a 30. Wasted by the  
 Danes, 167, b 10  
 Cumbria slaine for speaking truth  
 & giuing good counsell, 131, a 50  
 Cunedag sole ruler of Britaine,  
 14, a 30  
 Cuneglasus inueighed against  
 by Epidas a leud iuer, 69, a 60  
 Cusle of the pope when first  
 thundered out at England:  
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-  
 men when thought to take  
 place, 125, a 20, b 40  
 Custome paid out of Britaine  
 to the Romans, 33, a 30  
 Custome of Northumberland,  
 to sell their more kinfolks for  
 a small price, 99, b 10  
 Cutberd bishop of Lindesferne,  
 25, a 30  
 Cutha fighteth with the Bri-  
 tains at Bedford, 97, a 30  
 Cuthzed k. of westsaxons, his  
 exploits, 131, a 10  
 D.

Dalmatia, now Slavonia,  
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.  
 Damianus consecrated archi-  
 shop of Cantuarburie, 116, b 40  
 ¶ See Fugatus.  
 Danes ariue vpon the English  
 coasts, & do much mischeefe in  
 k. Egberts time, 165, a 50.  
 Duer all England like gra-  
 hopers, 156, a 60. Wintered at  
 London, 145, a 20. Enuiron  
 k. Edmund in Framingham  
 castell, & pitifulie put him to  
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their  
 coming into Northumber-  
 land, 144, b 20. That first arri-  
 ued on the English coasts, &  
 when, 135, b 50. How manie  
 shires they wasted, 170, a 20.  
 Norwegians & they encoun-  
 ter, 16, a 60. Sought the de-  
 struction of this land, 140, a 60  
 b 10. Joine with the welsh  
 and are banquished, 139, a 40.  
 Landed & spoiled the abbe of  
 Lindesferne & did much hurt  
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50  
 How long the persecution of  
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a  
 nauie of 35 ships ariue on the  
 English coasts, 139, a 20. En-  
 tering vpon diuerse parts of  
 England are banquished and  
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Beas-  
 ing are put to flight, 144, a 10  
 Come within 17 miles of  
 Bristow, 145, a 60. Compelled  
 to flee to their ships & shame &  
 losse enough, 137, a 60. Forced  
 to paie tribut to the king of  
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by  
 multitudes at Ebor, 141, a 40  
 Lose one of their kings and  
 five earles in a discomfiture,  
 143, b 60. Grow in puissance,  
 142, b 60. Faouored of k. De-  
 gar, 159, b 50. Cruce breakers,  
 145, a 60, b 60. Their campe  
 viewed by Alfred disguised  
 like a minstrell, 146, b 10. Be-  
 siege Nottingham, 143, b 30.  
 Soiozne at London, 145, b 60  
 Went into Northumberland,  
 145, a 40. Wast all the east part  
 of Kent, 142, b 10. Fine earles  
 & one king of them slaine in  
 Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. Di-  
 uerse meetings & encounters  
 betweene them & k. Edwards  
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained  
 at Cambridge a whole yeare,  
 145, a 40. Besiege Rochester,  
 147, a 60. Build them a castell

in the borders of wales, 148, a  
 10. With their armies come  
 into Yorkeshire, 143, a 10. W-  
 uerle baptised, 146, b 60. Win-  
 tered in Cirencester, 147, a 50.  
 Constrained to eat horseflesh,  
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindesfer,  
 150, a 10. Meant to inhabit  
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.  
 Wirne in Essex, 147, b 50.  
 Their armie diuided into  
 three parts, 148, a 10. Take  
 prizes about Chichester, 147,  
 b 50. Recouered Alfred almost  
 of all his kingdom, 148, b 40.  
 Destroye Winchester, 144, b 10  
 Assembled in Staffordshire,  
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-  
 uernment of this land fro the  
 Thames northward, 145, a 60  
 Crueltie in the winning of  
 Cantuarburie citie, 170, a 60, b  
 10. Overcome at Bzentsford,  
 176, a 60. Inuade the west  
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.  
 Crucebreakers, 168, b 60, 169  
 a 10. Wast this land in all  
 parts after Dunstons death,  
 166, a 40. First entrie of them  
 chrouerled among writers,  
 & all their attempts imprach-  
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoile Sand-  
 wich in Edward the thirdes  
 time, 88, a 30. Desirer to king  
 Alfred hostages & covenants  
 to depart his dominions, 146,  
 b 50. Egberts deuise to  
 murder them all in one date,  
 168, b 30. Overcome by sea &  
 otherwise banquished, 141, a 20  
 In great miserie for lacke of  
 vittels, 151, b 10. Rules & per-  
 secution when it ceased in  
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &  
 earles of their armie slaine,  
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the  
 Britains, 16, b 40. Utterlie  
 expelled out of England by  
 decree, 187, a 20  
 Danegill, 166, a 60. Ceased in  
 England, 195, a 20  
 Danaus & his little daughters,  
 5, b 20. The murdering of  
 their husbands how reneged  
 end their names, 6, a 50  
 Daniell bishop of Winchester,  
 129, a 60  
 Daughters vnkind to their fa-  
 ther, 13, a 60  
 Dearth in England by means  
 of tempest, 188, a 10  
 Dearth and mortallitie in Bri-  
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10  
 Death after dearth, 188, a 10  
 Decima a surname of a Romane  
 legion whereto the eagle was  
 painted, 25, a 40  
 Deira kingdom when it began,  
 95, b 10. How Northumber-  
 land, 99, b 50. Deliuered De-  
 ira Dei, 99, b 50  
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,  
 b 60, 27, a 30  
 Denbighshire spoiled by Diso-  
 rians, 37, b 50  
 Deuonshiremen banquish the  
 Danes, 141, a 20  
 Deuolded archbishop of Can-  
 tarburie, 116, b 40  
 Didanus the father of Fris-  
 withe, 133, b 60  
 Dindimus & Merianthus bre-  
 then slaine in battell by Con-  
 stans, 69, a 30  
 Dioneus duke of Cornewall,  
 67, a 20  
 Dioclesian a tyrant, 52, a 50. He  
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60  
 Discipline. ¶ See Church.  
 Discord byingeth decay, 88, a 40  
 Of brethren: note, 197, b 30,  
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a  
 20. Enill openeth a gap to the  
 B. ij.

forren enemies, 142, b 60, 143,  
 a 10. Byingeth miseries ma-  
 nifold, 124, a 40  
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10  
 Disobedience punished by fier  
 and wood, 158, a 50. Dismithed  
 with waisting and spoiling,  
 153, a 30  
 Dissention damnisheth the au-  
 thor, 21, a 10. ¶ See Disceps  
 and warres ciuill.  
 Dissimulation requited with  
 dissimulation, 187, a 50. Of  
 Edrike brought him vnto a  
 shameful end, 179, b 50. Of  
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,  
 a all. Of Hengist notable, 81, b  
 60. Of Hercules Haganus-  
 nus, 64, a 20. Of queen Alfred  
 163, a 30. Of Wotigerne no-  
 table, 77, a 40. Of Edrike, 169  
 a 50. ¶ See Edrike.  
 Duell waits at the table when  
 Dunstan sat with the king,  
 157, b 60. He laugheth at  
 Dunstons exile, 159, a 30  
 Diuision. ¶ See Dissention.  
 Duma the first bishop of Ape-  
 ria, 118, b 20  
 Doctrine confirmed by miracle,  
 83, b 10  
 Domitian Nero emperor of  
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieeth A-  
 gricola his honor, 51, a 20  
 Dorchester bishopricke, 114, b 20  
 Dragons fire lying in the air,  
 135, b 60  
 Dreame of Alfred comfortable  
 to him, 146, a 60. Of Bright-  
 wold a monke of Glasterbur-  
 rie, 185, b 20. Of Dunstane,  
 165, b 60. Of Edgiva k. Ed-  
 wards concubine, 153, a 10. Of  
 duke Eustace interpreted by  
 Dunstane, 157, b 50. Of arch-  
 bishop Laurence: note, 106, b  
 60, 107, a 10. Wherbie Rollo  
 was warned, 146, a 30  
 Dunbermes. ¶ See Quaffing.  
 Duis the son of Harro, 2, b 50  
 Duizes where they made their  
 chiefe abode: &c, 2, b 60. Curle  
 the Romans, 41, b 40  
 Duke Alstike of Mercia, 165,  
 a 60. Anbrogens of Troino-  
 uant, 31, a 30. Alcepiodotus  
 of Cornewall his exploits a-  
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.  
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.  
 He is slaine, 2, a 30. Berthun  
 & Authun of Suffex, 124, b 40  
 Bickerike of Cornewall, 104, b  
 10. Chozthmund a murderere  
 137, a 10. Conan Meridoc of  
 Cornewall, 65. Coineus of  
 Cornewall. ¶ See Coineus.  
 Dionethus of Cornewall, 67,  
 a 20. Cardulle taken & bound-  
 ed, 136, b 30. Eiling of Spoz-  
 waie, 16, a 50. Gluni of Deme-  
 tia, 36, a 20. Gopolus of Corn-  
 wall, 88, a 20. Heninus of  
 Cornewall, 13, a 20. Hogerius  
 of Cornewall or Deuonshire,  
 160, a 60. Maglanus of Alba-  
 nia, 13, a 20. Datantus of the  
 Gewisses, 65, a 60. Salomon  
 of Cornewall, 66, a 60. Wotigi-  
 gerne of the Gewisses and  
 Cornewall, 76, b 30. ¶ See  
 Wotigerne. Wode a conspir-  
 ator, 137, a 10  
 Duke William prepareth to in-  
 uade England & conquest it,  
 198, b 20. His proclamation  
 telling the causes of his en-  
 trance into England, 174, b  
 60. His policie to disorder  
 his enemies, 202, a 10. For-  
 fullie receiveth Harold, 193,  
 b 60, 194, a 10. Sendeth an  
 ambassage to Harold putting  
 him in mind to remember his  
 oth,

## The second table for the historie

eth, 196, b 60. Eredeth & built  
beth fortresses for his soldi-  
ers, 199, a 30. He landed in  
Shuller, 198, b 90. Was baselie  
bozne of the bothe of Ariet  
a burgesse daughter of A-  
lois, 201, b 10. He battell be-  
twixt him & A. Harold fought  
200, a 10. His coming ouer  
into England, and returne,  
190, b 60. Pretended a title to  
the crowne of England, 196, b  
10. His enterpryse fauoured of  
pope Alexander, 199, a 10.  
Sendeth to A. Harold requir-  
ing him to take his daugh-  
ter to wife, as he promised,  
197, a 30. Promiseth Harold  
his daughter in marriage, 194,  
a 20. His pedigree, 201, a 30  
Dukes rebell against A. Iwe,  
118, b 60  
Dubright bishop of Caericon,  
90, b 20  
Dubritius bishop of Landasse  
his diligence in his professi-  
on, 94, a 20  
Dulcitus an expert capteine in  
war, 73, a 30. Appointed to put  
Valentinus to death, 73, b 10  
Dune a river where Doncaster  
now standeth, 85, b 60  
Dunmales sonnes eies put out  
by king Edmund, 157, a 30  
Dunstan, & what is reported of  
him, 165, b 10. His prophesies,  
165, a 20. His sharpe message  
sent to A. Ethelred, 165, a 60.  
He is restored & in estimation  
with Edgar, 159, a 60. Made  
bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10.  
In fauour with E. Ead, 158,  
b 10. By working miracles he  
had his will when arguments  
failed, 163, a 10. His hypocrisie,  
161, a 10. His vision: note a  
vaine tale, 157, b 40. He is ba-  
nished, 159, a 20  
Dunwich a bishoppe, 110, a 40  
Duresme cite besieged by God-  
frie king of Belmans enemie,  
155, a 20  
Durham from Yorkeshire how  
diuided, 88, a 50. The towne  
and minster builded, 167, a 10  
Durmo, & rather Gurmo, Angli-  
cus, why so named, 147, a 40

### E.

**E**adbalde king of Kent, ince-  
luous, irreligious, & ta-  
ken mad, 106, a 40. Baptised,  
becometh a chysitian, and  
buildeth a church, 107, a 10  
Eadbert A. of Northumberland  
becometh a monke, 132, b 60  
Eadbyrht A. of Southsaxons  
slaine in battell, 127, b 20  
Eadhyons bishop of Lindseie,  
122, b 60  
Eadulfus bishop of Lichfield  
adorned with the pall, 132, a 20  
Eadulfe a duke taken & woun-  
ded, 136, b 30  
Earle. *¶* See Erie.  
Eartongata a kings daughter  
a professed nun, 114, b 50  
Easter. *¶* See Ester.  
Eata bishop of Heream, 125, b 50  
Eaulbad archbishop of Cantur-  
burie, 137, b 40  
Eaulbad king Edwins daugh-  
ter bozne, 107, b 60  
Eaufride and A. Ethe kings of  
Northumberland slaine: note  
111, a 60, b 10  
Ebanke first invaded France  
after Bute, 12, a 10. First ru-  
ler of Britaine, 11, b 60. He  
had 21 sonnes, 30 sonnes, 30  
daughters, to be married with  
Crown bloud, 11, b 60, 12, a 10

Ebula. *¶* See Decs.  
Eclipse of the sunne, 119, b 10.  
note, 130, a 60. That in the  
yeare when it appeared died  
king Ercombert & the arch-  
bishop Deuldedin, 119, b 60  
Eban A. of Scots warreth a-  
gainst E. Eulferd of Northum-  
berland, 103, b 50  
Ebert. *¶* See Ethebert.  
Eulferd A. of Northumberland  
his exploits & victories, 103, b  
50, 104, a 10. He entereth Che-  
ster, 104, b 10. Associated of  
the Saxons princes merieth  
Cadwan in the field, 106, a 10  
wounded in fight and put to  
flight, 104, b 20, 60  
Eulhere slaine by A. Iwe, 116,  
b 30  
Eulwulle earle of Barkeshire  
fought at Englesed with the  
Danes, 143, b 40  
Eulwulle king of Kent chased  
out of his countrie, 138, b 10  
Euenburg castell by whome  
builded, 12, a 20  
Edecrus king of Scots, alias  
Cridozus, 27, a 30, 60  
Edgar A. of England his dispo-  
sition, & diligent provision for  
defense of his realme, 159, a 60  
b 10. Furthereth Ethebold  
& merieth his wife, 160, b 30.  
His wines & children, and in  
what state the land was in  
his time, 162, a 20. Rowed on  
a water eight kings obtaining  
his barge, 159, b 40. He pre-  
ferred monks to bishopps,  
160, a 10. Put to seuen peares  
penance for defouling wil-  
frid, 161, a 20. In loue with  
duke of Cornewals daughter  
sendeth to hir about marriage,  
& is prevented by the messen-  
ger, 160, a 60, b 10. Described,  
161, b 50. Subdueth the  
Welshmen, his spoiles, his vi-  
sion and death, 161, a 60  
Edgar Edeing why the peres  
of England would not make  
him king, 196, a 60  
Edgitha. *¶* See Editha.  
Edgus the wife of (as some  
saie) the concubine of king  
Edward hir dreame, 153, a 10  
Mother of A. E. Ead, 158, b 10  
Edhrike. *¶* See Eadrike.  
Edilbald king of Mercia fight-  
eth against Cuthred, 131, a 10  
30. Put to flight, 131, a 30  
Edilred king of Mercia inua-  
deth Kent, 122, b 40. *¶* See  
Etheled.  
Edilwald king of Northumber-  
land, his acts & deeds, 132, b 60  
Edilwalke king of Southsax-  
ons licenceth wilfrid to preach  
to his people, 123, a 10. Expel-  
led out of his kingdome by  
his subiects & slaine, 124, b 40  
Edilwald king of Deira bisho-  
ped to deuotion, 117, b 60  
Editha the daughter of earle  
Godwin married to Edward  
the third, 187, a 40. Put awaie  
by hir husband king Edward  
the third: note, 189, b 40. A wife  
& yet a virgin, 154, b 20. Wafe  
daughter of Edgar made a  
nun, 160, b 60. Abbess of Wilt-  
ton, 161, b 10  
Edoll earle of Gloucester & Che-  
ster his basitnesse against  
the Saxons with a flake, he  
taketh Hengist, 82, a 10.  
Edmond bishop of Shireburne  
slaine, 144, a 10  
Edmund king Egefreds eldest  
son merieth the widow of Si-  
gefred & Dane, 174, a 60. His  
valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60

Edmund fighteth in combat with  
Cnut, 177, b 40. Distressed  
by the Danes withdraweth  
into Gloucestershire, 177, a 20.  
A. Egefreds eldest sonne sent  
into England, 173, a 40. Joi-  
neth Northumberland vnto  
his owne estate, 157, a 20. A.  
of England by intreatie con-  
cludeth peace with Danes  
of Northumberland, 136, b 50  
His lawes, 157, a 60. His  
death & the lamentable maner  
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. Winerle  
and discordant reports of his  
end, 178, b 40. His death reuen-  
ged, 179, a 40. His sons bani-  
shed, 50, they are married, 60  
Edmund why surnamed Iron-  
side, 175, b 60. Proclaimed A.  
of England, 175, b 30. Offe-  
reth the combat vnto Cnut  
the Dane, 175, b 60. He & his  
English discorrit Cnut and  
his Danes in a pitcht field,  
176, b 30. He sheweth himsele  
to his soldiers, partie belie-  
uing that he was slaine, 176,  
a 40. Traitorously slaine in  
Yorkeshire, 178, b 10  
Edmund king of Eastangles in  
armes against the Danes, he  
is cruellie murdered of them  
144, a 60  
Edmund the martyr governed  
the Eastangles, 133, b 50  
E. Ead A. of England his acts  
and deeds, 158, a 20. Impri-  
soneth archbishop Wulfstan,  
158, b 60. He dieth, 158, b 10  
E. Ead A. Dane ruler of the East-  
angles, 149, b 60. Authoz of A.  
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.  
Commandeth faire Gunthil-  
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10  
A close furtherer of Danes  
doings, 169, b 30. Taketh  
part with the Danes against  
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.  
Put to death after he had re-  
uealed his traitorous hart,  
179, b 50  
E. Ead de Streons his trai-  
tors practise against two Da-  
nish noble men, 174, a 40. He  
with a great power flieth to  
Danes, 174, b 20. Made duke  
of earle of Mercia, 169, a 50.  
His treason against E. Eng-  
lish, 176, a 40. His treason co-  
loured with sickness, 168, b 50  
E. Ead king of Kent slaine in  
warres, 126, a 10  
Edinus archbishop of Cantur-  
burie, 186, b 40  
Edwine the sonne of king Ella  
banished out of Northumber-  
land, 104, b 30. He displaceth  
monks and putteth secular  
priests in their romes, 159, a  
40. Persuadeth against the  
weilsaxons, 108, a 10. Weth  
the helpe of A. E. E. E. E. E. E.  
saier, 112, b 50. In a doubt  
what religion to embrace, 108,  
109. His vision: note, 108, a 40  
He with his people receiueth  
the chysitian faith, 109, b 40.  
King of Northumberland,  
his regiment enlarged, and  
his reputation, 107, b 60, b 10.  
A good commonwealth man,  
110, a 60. His zeale in setting  
forth religion, 110, a 10. His  
two wines and his children,  
109, b 60. King of England,  
his filthie lust, 159, a 10. He  
and his two sonnes slaine in  
battell, 110, b 60. He dieth  
with griefe, 159, a 50  
Edwin king of Belmans brother  
accused of conspiracie, & how  
punished, 155, a 60

Edward the elder king of En-  
gland, and consecrated, 150, b  
30. Subdueth the kingdome  
of Eastangles, 152, a 10. Sei-  
zeth into his hands the cities  
of London and Oxford, 151, a  
40. Sendeth presents to the  
pope to appeale his dispen-  
sure, 153, a 60. Builder and  
reparer of townes, 152, b 50.  
Put the Danes still to the  
worst, 151, b 40. His three  
wines, his issue by them, and  
his death, 153, a 10  
Edward the second king of En-  
gland after much contention,  
162, b 10. Governed by good  
counsell, 163, a 20. Shameful-  
lie murdered by his mo-  
thers procurement, 163, a 30.  
Surnamed Martir, 163, b 30  
Edward the third king of Eng-  
land by generall consent, crow-  
ned, 186, a 60, b 40. Promiseth  
to make duke William heir,  
191, a 10. Absenteth from the  
companie of his wife, 187, a  
50. Daleteth strictlie with his  
mother Emma, 60. In person  
maketh out against Godwin  
and his complexes, 190, a 10.  
His lawes instituted, 191, b  
10. Marieth earle Godwins  
daughter, 187, a 40. Putteth  
awaie his wife Editha: note,  
189, b 40. Departeth this life,  
his manners, and mind, 195, a  
10. Canonised by the name of  
Edward Confessor, 195, a  
60. His words vpon his death  
bed, b 10. Described, b 30  
Edward the sonne of Edmund  
Ironside surnamed the out-  
law, his death, 192, b 10  
Egbert archbishop of Yorkie:  
note, 130, a 60. He hath his  
pall from Rome, b 50. Depar-  
teth this life, 135, a 20  
Egbert king of Kent, 119, b 60.  
Dieth, and what is written  
of him, 122, a 20  
Egbert king of Northumber-  
land, 131, b 10. Expelled from  
his kingdome by his subiects  
149, b 60. Received as king of  
the weilsaxons, 137, b 60. His  
notable exploits & conquests,  
138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death,  
buriall, his issue, and how he  
diuided his kingdome among  
his sonnes, 139, a 50  
Egbert one of the bloud royal  
banished, 135, b 40  
Egefred is sent for home & re-  
turneth, 173, a 40. A. of Eng-  
land & negligent in govern-  
ment, 164, b 50. Maketh him-  
sele strong against Danes,  
173, b 20. Marieth Emma a  
ladie of Northmandie, 168, a 10.  
His deuise to murder all the  
Danes in one date, 168, a 30.  
Winerle forgetokens of euils  
like to befall in his time, 165, a  
20. Married earle Egberts  
daughter, 165, a 60. Deter-  
mineth to giue place vnto  
Shewine, 172, b 10. Peth no  
remedie against the Danes  
outrages, 170, a 60. Palleteth  
to Northmandie, 172, b 20. Had  
no remedie against crueltie  
of Danes, 196, a 20. Discor-  
rit by them, 171, b 60. His or-  
ratio to his soldiers, 172, a 10  
Recovered of his sickness,  
assembled an armie against  
the Danes, 174, b 40. Com-  
poundeth with the Danes for  
peace, 166, b 50. Dieth and is  
buried, his qualities, and is-  
sue, 175, a 10  
Egefrida one of the wines of  
Edgar

# of Britaine and England.

**Edgars.** 162, a 10  
**Egbert** k. of **Essex** head  
 chopt off by fallow, 132, a 10  
**Egfrid** king of **Northumber-**  
**land**, 121, a 60. He and **Edil-**  
**red** fight in **ames**, 123, a 60.  
**Banished** bishop **willred**, 122,  
 b 60. His **armie** wait **Ireland**  
 125, a 10. **Slaine** by **Hude-**  
**us** king of **Scots**, 125, a 30  
**Egfrid** king of **Merca**, his  
 acts and **deeds**, 132, b 20  
**Egicus** q **See** **Higbert**.  
**Egwine** bishop of **Worcester**,  
 128, a 60, 129, a 10  
**Elanus** king of **Britaine** how  
 long he reigned, 20, a 20  
**Elcunus** king of **Westfaxons**,  
 his acts and **deeds**, 122, a 10  
**Elcwald** q **See** **Alcwald**.  
**Elod** bishop of **Colchester**, 84,  
 b 40  
**Elcuthertus** q **See** **Elcuthertus**  
**Elcuthertus** of **Merca** & others  
 immediate after **Edgars**  
 death removed the monks &  
 restored the canons, 162, b 10.  
 Departed this life, 165, a 60.  
 Eaten to death with lice, 163,  
 b 30  
**Elfreda** governess of **Merca**  
 by **K. Edwards** assignement,  
 152, a 30. **K. Harolds** daugh-  
 ter his continence & chastite,  
 148, a 60. His victories against  
 the **Danes** & others, his death,  
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50  
**Elfrida** q **See** **Egfrida**.  
**Elnothus** archbishop of **Can-**  
**turburie** refectory to conse-  
 crate **Harold**, 182, b 30  
**Elphegus** bishop of **Winche-**  
**ster**, 165, b 50, 166, b 60  
**Elphegus** archbishop of **Can-**  
**turburie** murdered by the  
**Danes**, 170, b 10, 40  
**Elis** the whereof it. took the  
 name and by whom builded,  
 23, a 10. q **See** **S. Thierie**.  
**Elindrus** king of **Britaine** la-  
 boureth to have his brother  
 restored to the kingdom, 21, a  
 10. Taken prisoner of his  
 owne brethren, 21, b 30. Deli-  
 vered out of prison and crow-  
 ned king, 21, b 60  
**Elia** the son of **Hilfrida** first k. of  
**Deira**, 95, b 30. King of the  
**Southfaxons** his exploits, 89,  
 b 10. He & his three sons enter  
**Britaine**, 86, a 20, b 60. He  
 and **Wolfrid** king of **North-**  
**umber** are slaine by the  
**Danes**, 143, a 20  
**Elis** cross in **Yorkshire** why  
 so named, 144, b 40  
**Elking** q **See** **Duke**.  
**Elfrida** king **Harolds** daugh-  
 ter married to **Baldwin** earle  
 of **Flanders**, 149, a 60  
**Elcuthertus** bishop of **Rome** his  
 auise to **Lucius** touching  
 religion, 52, a 10  
**Elcuthertus** bishop of **Westfax-**  
**ons**, 129, b 10  
**Elndert** a notable man & first  
 husband to **Ethelred**, 125, a 60  
**Emma** daughter to **Richard**  
 duke of **Normandie** married to  
**K. Egfrid**, 168, a 10. Sent  
 for out of **banishment**, 185, a 10.  
 Accused of dinerle crimes  
 purgeth hir selfe by the **Wiz-**  
**dalian** law, 187, a 60. The wi-  
 dow of **Egfrid** married to  
**Canute**, 179, a 60. Sendeth hir  
 sonnes into **Normandie**, 176,  
 a 60. The parric of hir wife-  
 dome, 179, b 30. **Harolds** con-  
 terfeit letter tending to the  
 destruction of hir & hir sons,  
 183, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a all.  
**Banished** after she had bene

**spoiled**, 184, a 60  
**Emma** k. **Edward** the thirds  
 mother dieth, 191, a 30.  
**Empire** q **See** **Rome**.  
**Emperoz**, a name that no Ro-  
 mane should take upon him  
 oftener than once in anie bot-  
 age, 35, a 30  
**England** sometimes called **Yen-**  
**gilland**, 98, a 30. Free from  
 troubles both on sea & land in  
**Edward** & thirds daies, 191,  
 a 60. **Danes** bitterlie expelled  
 out by decre, 187, a 20. The  
 foure notable conquests ther-  
 of set downe in an aduertise-  
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable  
 state of it vnder the **Danes**,  
 168, a 60. **Defestered** by **Danes**  
 as thicke as grasshoppers,  
 166, a 60. The more part of it  
 conquered by **Swaine**, 172, b  
 10. Subiect to **Swaine** the  
**Dane**, 172, b 60. How manie  
 shires therein & **Danes** wasted  
 170, a 20. The cause that it  
 was so afflicted by & **Danes**  
 in **K. Egfrids** time, 167, b 10  
 The maiestie and glorie of it  
 fell with the death of **Edmund**  
 178, b 50. Parted betweene **K.**  
**Edmund** and **Canute**, 178, a  
 10, 60. **Freshlie** invaded by  
**Swaine**, 171, a 60. Contenten  
 about successe to the crowne  
 thereof, 162, a 60. First accus-  
 ed by the pope: note, 153, a 50  
**Defestered** with wolues & how  
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolut-  
 lie in **Canutes** hands, 178, a 60  
 State of things much altered  
 therein by the death of **Canute**,  
 184, b 60. State of it in king  
**Edgars** daies, 162, a 20.  
 Foure speciall destructions  
 thereof, 140, a 60. when the  
**Danes** rule & persecutio cea-  
 sed in it, 185, b 60. The name  
 of this Ile when changed &  
 made a monarchie, 139, a 10.  
**q See** **Albion** and **Britaine**.  
**Englismen** of whom they lear-  
 ned their excessive feeding,  
 185, b 50. **Behaue** themselves  
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their  
 valiantnesse and skilfulnesse  
 in fight against the **Normans**,  
 200, a 10. **Order** unbattelled  
 against duke **William** & his  
**Normans**, 199, b 40. **Preuail**  
 against the **Danes**, 145, b 10.  
 Why they went into **France**  
 and became monks, 114, b 60.  
**Assist** themselves with ciuill  
 wars, 137, a 20. **Practised** in  
 wars are commonlie victors,  
 150, b 60. **Obtaine** grants be-  
 neficiall at the instance of **K.**  
**Canute**, 181, b 10. Their good  
 seruice vnder **Canute** against  
 the **Vandals**, 180, b 30. **Flee**  
 to the **Danes** & take part a-  
 gainst their owne king, 171, b  
 60, 172, a 10. In a perplexitie,  
 172, a 60. **Hardlie** handled by  
**Swaine**, 172, b 60. **Receiue**  
 the faith in **Ethelberts** time,  
 100, b 40. **Leue** vices of **fra-**  
**gers**, 159, b 60. **Earned** to  
 quasse of the **Danes**, 159, b 60  
**Discomfited** by duke **William**  
**Normans**, 200, a 40. **Happie**  
 when **Theodore** was archbi-  
 shop of **Canturburie**, 120, b 20  
**Discomfited** by the **Danes**,  
 139, a 30. q **See** **Britains**,  
**Britons** and **Welshmen**.  
**Englismen** q **See** **Scyrons**.  
**Ensigne** bearer of the **Romans**  
 his valiantnesse, 25, a 40  
**Enue** an enemie to honor, 51,  
 a 30. To vertue & honor, 53, b 30  
**Enue** at anothers welfare, 110,

b 50. At an others aduance-  
 ment, 90, a 60  
**Enue** of kinsmen concerned a-  
 gainst their vnkle **breake** in-  
 to murder, 117, a 60, b 10  
**Enue** of **Clamber** against **Iher-**  
**hennius**: note, 53, b 60. **Di-**  
**penda** against **Edwald** for  
 his good proceedings, 115, a 10  
**Enwulf** earle of **Summerfet** a  
 conspirator, 141, a 60  
**Eopa** a **Saxon**, but disguised  
**Britaine**, poisoneth **Aure-**  
**lius**, 85, a 20  
**Erchenwin** first king of **East-**  
**faxons**, 90, a 30  
**Ercombert** the first of the **Eng-**  
**lish** kings that destroyed all  
 idols in his kingdom, 114, b 40  
**Erkenwald** bishop of **Salfax-**  
**ons**, 122, a 50  
**Errike** a **Dane** king of **Essex**,  
 put to flight, he is mur-  
 dered of his subjects, 151, b 60  
**Erle** **Agare** of **Oxford**, 191, b  
 30. **Indigenous** of **London**:  
 note, 30, b 30. **Waltwine**.  
**q See** **Baldwine**. **Wighthead**  
 of **Essex** giueth battell to the  
**Danes**, same, 166, a 60. **Wor-**  
**maic** of **Chelster**, 104, a 20. **Ca-**  
**rell** of **Colchester**, 62, a 40. **Fa-**  
**ther** to the good emperesse **He-**  
**len**, 66, a 10. **Deluise** of  
**Barke**shire his valiantnesse,  
 143, b 40. **Edol** of **Gloucester** of  
**Chelster** q **See** **Coth**. **Enue**  
 of **Summerfet**, 141, a 60. **Of**  
**Essex** name: note, 162, b 10. **Go-**  
**da** of **Devonshire** slaine, 166,  
 a 50. **Godwin** of **Kent**, 182, b  
 10. q **See** **Godwin**. **Acroftre**  
 of **Chelster**, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.  
**Donneus**, 74, a 20. **Odho** hath  
**Devonshire** & **Summerfet-**  
**shire** giue him, 189, b 30. **Rafe**  
 of **Hereford**, 188, b 60. **Si-**  
**ward** of **Northumberland**,  
 188, b 60. His exploits against  
 the **Scots**, 192, a 30, 60.  
**Ermenredus** his two sonnes  
 cruelle slaine, 122, a 30  
**Erming** street. q **See** **High-**  
**waies**.  
**Erocius** king of the **Almans** a  
 friend to **Constantine**, 64, a 10  
**Escunus** q **See** **Elcunus**.  
**Escida**, 17, a 60. q **See** **Cheriot**.  
**Esler** arrived in by the **Danes**,  
 147, b 60. The kingdom ther-  
 of taketh end, 139, b 40  
**Eslermen** pelised themselves to  
**Adelwold**, 150, b 60  
**Essex** where planted in  
**Britain**, 82, a 20. Their king-  
 dome brought into decaye and  
 subiect to diuers, 133, b 40. **It**  
**cealeth**, 144, b 10. Conquered  
 by **Alf**, 133, b 30. Subiect  
 vnto the **Danes**, 149, b 60.  
**Kingdome** when it began,  
 first called **Alfines**, 87, a 30.  
 They haue **Gurthun** a  
**Dene** their king, 144, b 20, 146  
 b 50. Their kingdom subdu-  
 ed by king **Edward**, 152, a 10  
 Their baine hope made them  
 venturous to their cost, 116, a  
 50. whole converted to the  
 faith, 110, a 30  
**Esfaxons** when their kingdom  
 began, 90, a 10. will not re-  
 ceiue **Alcitus** to his see at  
**London**, 107, a 10. **Receiue** &  
 faith which they had renoun-  
 ced, 117, a 10. Governed by a  
**Dane**, 144, b 20. Notable co-  
 firmes in the faith, 121, a 10.  
**Kingdome** ceased, 133, b 60  
**Esler** least to be vniformitie  
 kept, 110, b 30. **Observing**  
 wherof & **Scots** will obserue  
 their owne custome, 119, a 50.  
**Wij.**

About the obseruing wherof  
 there was contention in **Al-**  
**gustines** time: note, 102, b 40,  
 103, a 20. About the obserua-  
 tion wherof the **Scots** varie,  
 114, a 10  
**Ethelard** king of **Westfaxons**  
 taketh flight out of his land,  
 129, b 10  
**Ethelbald** k. of **Merca** of what  
 guisance he was, 130, a 30.  
 His vertues and vices: note,  
 128, b 20. His acts, and death  
 in battell, 128, b 10. q **See** **E-**  
**thelbight**.  
**Ethelbert** king of **Essex**  
 highlie commended, 133, a 40.  
 Suffered saint **Andreas** in  
**Roche**ster, 102, b 10, 103, a 50  
**Ethelbert** king of **Kent**, 97, a 20.  
 He imbraceth the gospill, 99,  
 a 60, 100, all. **Sunderth** all  
 the **Englismen**, 99, a 50.  
 Taken prisoner and released  
 in **Winchcomb** church, 136, a  
 50. His lawes, death, and bu-  
 riall, 106, a 40  
**Ethelbert** k. of **Northumber**  
 his cruelties, his ill life, & ill  
 death, 136, b 30. q **See** **Alric**,  
 and **Ethelbirt**.  
**Ethelbight** & **Ethelbald** diuide  
 their fathers kingdom be-  
 twene them, 144, a 60  
**Ethelbirt**, 125, b 60. q **See** **Lo-**  
**ther**.  
**Ethelburga** sister to **K. Ead-**  
**bold** married to **K. Edwin**, 107, b  
 30. wife to king **Inas** his de-  
 uise to persuade hir husband  
 to forsake the world, 127, b 60,  
 128, a 10. **Delivered** of a child,  
 107, b 60. **Delivered** in a letter  
 from the pope to continue in  
 the faith, 108, a 40. **Returneth**  
 into **Kent**, 111, a 50. An ill  
 woman & proud as the diuell,  
 hir end: note, 136, a 10. **A nun**.  
 q **See** **Erkenwald**.  
**Ethelred** q **See** **Ethelred**.  
**Ethelred** k. **Egfrids** wife,  
 165, a 60. She dieth, 168, a 10  
**Ethelred** king of **Essex**,  
 131, b 10  
**Ethelred** king of **Merca** beco-  
 meth a monk, 128, a 40  
**Ethelred** k. of **Westfaxons** he  
 fought with the **Danes** nine  
 times in one yeare, 142, b 10.  
 His death, 144, a 60. q **See**  
**Edred**.  
**Ethelred** king **Egfrids** wife  
 a virgin: note, 125, a 50  
**Ethelwold** king **Wurthred**  
 wife died in **Paula**, 149, b 30.  
 q **See** **Elfrida**.  
**Ethelwold** bishop of **Winche-**  
**ster**, 160, a 10. Put in trust to  
 sue for king **Edgar** to speed  
 him of a wife, deceiveth the  
 king, 160, a 60, b 10  
**Ethelwulf** k. of **Westfaxons**,  
 a subdeacon, &c. note, 140, a 30  
**Hariceth** his butlers daugh-  
 ter, 140, a 40. **Hariceth** the  
 french kings daughter, 141,  
 b 40. His genealogie as the old  
**Scots** draw it, 141, b 40. His  
 victories against the **Danes**,  
 140, b 20. His last will, how he  
 diuideth his kingdom and  
 dieth, 141, b 20, 30  
**Enclie** of **Emeline** alied to **Al-**  
**dozeus**, 30, b 30  
**Emunus** a murderess sent to  
 kill **Edwin** & why, 107, b 40  
**Europe** by whom first peopled,  
 1, b 30  
**Exeter** besieged by **Danes**,  
 147, b 40. Taken by them  
 and spoiled, 168, b 40. Fortified  
 by **Byzan**, and besieged  
 by king **Edwin**, 112, b 50.  
**Besieged**

## The second table for the historie

Belieged of Vespasian, 36, b 40. Repaired by Adelstane, 156, a 30  
**Excommunication** for unlawfull marriage, 117, b 10. Of Woztgerne by bishop Germane, 84, a 20

### F.

**Famines** in Suffex for want of raine, 123, a 30. Among the Danes in Chester, 147, b 50. Warre and it signified, 135, b 60. ¶ See Hunger.  
**Fall** in what maner observed in old time, 118, a 10. ¶ See Lent.

**Faula** the daughter of Hermianus & wife to Constantine, 64, a 50  
**Feare** effectuallie submission, 172, b 20. Force of feare, 171, a 60

**Fest.** ¶ See Banquet.  
**Felix** bishop of Burgogne preached the word to the East-angles, 110, a 30

**Felix** bishop of Dunwich a Burgundian, 21, a 20

**Ferrex** the ninth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 50. Shaine, 14, b 60

**Fier** defaced lumbie cities, &c. 133, a 20

**Finan** bishop of Northumbers, 119, a 40

**Fishes** caught with nets whole deuise in Suffex, 123, a 50

**Flamines** and Archflamines in Britaine, 52, a 30

**Flatterie** of Germanus, 41, a 60. Repoured actually by Cnute: note, 181, b 50

**Flautus** Vespasianus his basanetie against the Britons, 34, b 40. ¶ See Vespasian.

**Flautus** Victor nobilissimus, 68, b 10

**Flies** noisome and moztall, 14, a 60

**Fosse.** ¶ See Highwaies.

**Fraie** in Canturburie betwene the citizens and the earle of Wiltoune, 188, b 10

**France** by whome invaded after Wute, 11, a 10

**Franci** or Frankeners people of Germane, 61, a 60

**Frankeners** now Frenchmen, 76, b 10

**Fraticide**, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56, a 60

**Frea** wife to woden, 79, a 10

¶ See woden.

**Friendship.** ¶ See Loue.

**Frenchmen** or Normans first entered into England, 187, b 60. ¶ See Galles.

**Fridaie** why so named, 79, a 10

**Friswide** daughter to Widas his chasteite: note, 133, b 60

**Fronto** counted Ciceros match 58, b 20

**Frost** berie great and long, 133, a 10

**Fugatus.** ¶ See Joseph of Arimathia.

**Furius** Camillus with his Romans ouerthroweth the Galles, 18, b 10

**Furcus** a deuout person that came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

### G.

**Galgas** captaine of Britains fighteth against Agricola, 49, a 60

**Gallia** now called France, 9, b 20. Inuaded by Wren and Beline, 17, b 10. Celtica the

hither parts of France, 32, b 50

**Galles** put to flight by Wute and Corineus, 10, b 50. Werten backe by the Romans, 18, a 10. Enter into Rome, 18, a 10. Their comertousnes pridiuall to themselves, 18, b 10

**Gallies** an old inuention, 4, a 10

**Gallies** with oyes strange to the Britans to see, 25, a 30

**Gallio** Remenna sent into Britaine to succor the people, 70, b 10

**Gawaines** loialtie, fighting against his owne brother in his princes quarell, and dieng, is honorable buried by Arthur, 91, b 10

**Gedmund** bishop of Rochester, 122, b 60

**Genilla** the daughter of Claudius the emperor giuen in marriage to Aruiragus, 36, a 10. Maketh Aruiragus and Vespasian friends, and foendeth their warres, 36, b 50

**Gerent** king of Britans chased and put to flight, 127, b 10

**Germanus** and Lupus bishops arrive in Britaine and preuiale against the Pelagian heresie, 82, b 40. He conducteth the British armie against the Saxons, 82, a 10. His miracle of a calfe, 84, a 40. He turneth into little Britaine, 83, b 10. His death and buriall, 83, b 20

**Germanus** assistants to the Romans, 49, b 50

**Geta.** ¶ See Bassianus.

**Geuelles** inhabitants of that part of Britaine which the well sayons afterwards held, 77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a 60, b 10

**Giants**, and how the word is meant, 4, a 50. How long they continued in this Ile, 5, a 60. Whom our chronicles meane by that name, 5, a 30. Encounter Wute, 10, b 40

**Gigas.** ¶ See Giants.

**Gitt.** ¶ See Present.

**Gillomanus** king of Ireland discomfited, 84, b 60. Shaine in battell, 85, a 10

**Gipswich**, now Ipswich, 169, b 60

**Githa** the wife of earle Godwin departed England, 189, a 60

**Girth** king Harold's brother would not haue him fight in person against the duke, 199, a 50

**Girug** what people, 125, a 60

**Glamozgan.** ¶ See Glau Morgan.

**Glauiers** first brought into England, 120, b 30

**Glastenburie** monastirie builded, 127, b 40

**Glonernia** now Gloucester, 36, a 20

**Giant.** ¶ See Duke.

**Goda** sister to king Edward the third, married to Baldwin earle of Flanders, 188, b 10

**Godfathers**, 117, b 60, 147, b 20, 157, a 10. ¶ See Baptisme.

**Goffarius** lurnamed Pictus, 9, b 20. Sendeth to Wute, 9, b 60

**Gogmagog** in Westling shaine, 10, b 50

**Gonld** the nece to R. Shwaine with his sonnes auoid out of England, 187, a 20

**Godwin** currieth fauour with

king Edward the third, and god cause why, 186, b 50, 60.

**Offended** with king Edward the third, for fauouring strangers, 188, b 40. Well franded, 190, a 60. In fauour with king Edward the third none greater, 187, a 40. Put to his purgation for the death of Alfren, 185, a 60. He and his two sonnes rise in armes against king Edward the third, they die, 189, a 11. They are proclaimed outlawes, b 30. Received into fauour returneth home, 190, a 30. His qualities, his wifes, his children, with the lewd life and foule end of his mother, 191, b 60. Dissabling friendship to Alfren mischeuous, 183, a 10, 184, a 11. He & his sons practise piracie vpon the English coasts, 189, b 60. His seruice in Denmarke, 180, b 20. His authoritie in England, 182, b 20. His sudden death: note, 191, b 10

**Gorbodan.** ¶ See Gurgustins.

**Gorbodug** the eighteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 40

**Gorbodanus** king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 20, b 20

**Corolus** duke of Cornewall shaine for his wife, 88, a 20

**Gospel**, and that Augustine the monke is sent into Britaine to preach it, 99, b 10

**Goffeline** archbishop of London, 71, b 30

**Gothlois** didatnefull against Pethaliod his countreiman both Britains: note, 87, b 50

**Granchester**, 21, a 10

**Granta** now Cambridge, 20, b 40

**Grantam** by whome builded, 20, b 40

**Gratian**, who and what sent from Rome to rule in Britaine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. Trapped by a policie, 68, a 60. His rough regiment causeth his owne destruction, 70, a 10

**Græse** inward hungereth death, 159, a 50

**Gregories** willingnesse and desire to win the English Saxons to the faith, 100, a 10. Whereby moued to send Augustine the monke to preach in this land, 99, b 10. His tenfold Letanie, 100, a 60. His platforne of ecclesiastical government sent to make Augustine in Britaine, 101, a 40

**Griffin** king of wales destroyed Hereford, 189, b 60. In armes with Algar against king Edward the third, 192, b 20. He with his welshmen are subdued, 188, a 40. A present aid alwaies against king Edward the third, 193, a 60. His palace burned, b 10. Resnounced of all people & as a banished person, he is shaine, and his head sent to Harold, 193, b 20

**Guanus** king of the Hunnes a merueillefull murderer, 67, a 30

**Gudwina** the wife of earle Leofrike rideth naked thorough Conuentic towne, and why, 193, a 50

**Guenouer** and why so named, 93, a 60. Arthurs wife, nece kinswoman to Cadoc earle of Cornewall, 91, a 30. Buried with his husband Arthur, the tresses of his haire: note, 92, a 20

**Guendolena** daughter to Constantinus duke of Cornewall, 11, b 10. Killeth Britaine during his sonnes minority, 11, b 10

**Guetheline.** ¶ See Goffeline.

**Guiderus** king of Britaine denieth tribute to the Romans, 33, a 90. Traitorouslie shaine, 35, b 30

**Guillomer** king of Ireland aiding the Scots is repelled by Arthur, 91, a 20

**Guthdacus** R. of Denmarke landed in Northumberland, 16, a 60

**Guintoline** king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 19, b 40

**Guzongus** gouerned Kent under Woztgerne, 79, b 10

**Guzotgerne.** ¶ See Woztgerne.

**Guthildis** the sister of king Shwaine murdered, 170, b 60

**Gurguint** king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 19, a 40

**Gurgustins** the fourteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 60

**Gurmundus** R. of Africa aideth the Saxons against the Britains, 98, a 10. Spoileth Britaine in pittfull wise, 98, a 30. ¶ See Gurchun.

**Gurchun** a principall man of the Danes is baptised, 146, b 50. King of Eastangles dieth, 149, b 60

**Guthlake** a man of great vertue and holinesse, 133, b 40

**Guthmond** a Danish captaine with his Danes spoile Ipswich, 166, a 60

**Guthred** king of Northumberland: note, 150, a 10

**Guthun** a Dane king of Eastangles, 144, b 20

**Guy** of warwike when he liued 136, b 10

**Gylbas** words inuented against the British rulers and kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60, 95, a 60, b 10

### H.

**Haden** and Balereg two leaders of kings of the Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish king inuadeth Mercia, 145, a 10

**Hamo** apparelling himselfe like a Britaine killeth the king thereof, 35, b 30. Shaine by Aruiragus, 35, b 40

**Hampton** why so called: note, 35, b 50

**Hardiknought.** ¶ See Hardicnute.

**Hardicnute** proclaimed & crowned king of England, 185, a 10. His sudden death, his conditions, 185, b 20

**Harold** father to one Hilde R. of Northumberland, 158, a 50

**Harold** the base sonne of Cnute proclaimed king and consecrated, 182, b 20. Degenerateth from his father Cnute, 194, b 10. Why lurnamed Harleot, 181, b 60. His counterfeited letter tendng to the destruction of Emma and her sonnes, 183, b 10. His bodie taken by and thowne into the Thames, 185, a 10

**Harold** Harfarger king of Norwaye is perswaded by Cnute to make conquest of England, 197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is shaine, 198, a 30

**Harold** king of England, wherein note the diuers opinions of woztgers, 196, b 20. Hated & disdained of the pope and cardinals,



# of Britaine and England.

dinals, 199, a 10. Battail be-  
twixt duke William and him,  
200, a 10. He and his brother  
Leofwin invade the shires of  
Dorset and Summerfet, 189,  
b 60. They come with Gode-  
win in the Ile of Wight, 190,  
a 10. He goeth over into Nor-  
mandie, 193, b 30. He hath  
more haughtinesse than hardi-  
nesse, 199, a 50. Highe wel-  
comed to duke William, 194,  
a 10. He had his father Gode-  
wins earldome, 191, b 30. His  
ypide, 197, a 10, b 20. His cour-  
tousnesse, 198, a 40. He seeketh  
to win the peoples hearts, 196,  
b 50. He promiseth duke Wil-  
liam to keepe the realme of  
England to his life, 194, a 20.  
Hade generall of king Ed-  
ward the thirs arme, his ex-  
plots against the welshmen,  
he fortifieth the cite of Here-  
ford, 192, b 30. His answer to  
duke Williams ambassadores  
touching his oth and promise  
made to the duke, 197, a 10. He  
innabeth Griffins dominions  
and burneth his palace, 193, b  
10. He is taken prisoner by  
the earle of Montieu, and set  
at libertie at duke Williams  
request, 193, b 60. His death  
diversie reported, he is descri-  
bed, his acts and dedes, 200, a  
60, b 10

Hasting captaine of the Danes,  
besieged, he receiveth an oth  
touching baptisme: enter vi-  
ctorie of his word, 147, b 20  
Hastfeld, 110, b 60

Hated and death for god will,  
163, a 30. ¶ See Canie.

Hector Boecius his fault to ad-  
vorne the Scots with the ho-  
nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.  
His error touching the Shi-  
lures, Wigans, & Houants  
41, a 20

Helle king of Britaine his acts  
and dedes, 23, a 10

Helen the daughter of Coell a  
Britaine married to Con-  
stantius a Romane kente-  
nant, 62, a 60. The religious  
empresse hir devout acts and  
dedes, 64, b 30. Hir loue to  
London and Colchester, hir  
death and buriall, 66, a 10

Hengist purposeth at the first to  
conquer the Britains, 78, b  
40. He and Horsa two Sax-  
ons brethren, 78, a 30. His  
devise to make Hoztigrerne in  
loue with his daughter, 79, b  
10. He and Horsa of what li-  
nage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a  
10. He with his Saxons re-  
turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.  
He deviseth a new kind of  
trefon against the Britains,  
81, b 50. Counted Regulus a  
little king, 82, b 10. He wo-  
keth all upon the advantage,  
77, 78, 79. Taken and behea-  
ded, 84, b 40. Contrarie as-  
among writers touching his  
death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40

Hengistland (now England) &  
the reason of the name, 98, a 30

Hennius. ¶ See Duke.

Heptarchie. ¶ See Britaine, &  
Kings seven.

Heraclitus lieutenant of Bri-  
taine, 54, a 50

Hercules his being in Britaine  
proued, 5, a 10. Why he pursu-  
ed & slue his cousins Tibion  
& Verigon, 4, b 20

Heresie to veritie as poison to  
the bodie, 110, b 40. Of Dela-  
ging spred in Britain, 82, b 20

Refused in Britaine, 94, a 20

Hericius. ¶ See Hike.

Hertford castell built, 151, a 50

Hementaid, 111, b 60

Howe of land is an hundred a-  
cres, 169, b 10

Hegelbald a noble man wel-lax-  
ons slaine in battell, 127, b 10

Higwaics foure finished by  
Weline, that his father begun  
16, b 50. Priviledged, 17, a 10

Hiknell street ¶ See Higwaics.

Hilde an abbess: note, 118, b 10

Abbesse of whitbie, the bieth,  
a description of certeine hir  
actions, 123, b 30

Hildeth a nan. ¶ See Erken-  
wald.

Hirke the sonne of one Harold  
K. of Northumbers, 158, a 50  
they put him awate, 158, a 60

Hiridane phue to Cassibelane,  
30, b 30

Hirsofes should not fauour of  
lies, 84, a 60

Honorius commended by Clau-  
dianus for dedes done in Bri-  
taine, 74, b 10. His visit to re-  
couer the empire that utter-  
lie fell, 69, a 60

Honorius archbishop of Can-  
turburie, 110, a 30. He dieth,  
116, a 60

Hope, baine of Eastangles, 116,  
a 50

Hozgerius duke of Cornwall of  
Deuonshire and of his faire  
daughter: note, 160, a 60

Hozrelians inhabitants of An-  
gus and Werne, 51, a 10

Hozlus. ¶ See Hengist.

Hospitalitie of a herdsman to bi-  
shop German how reward-  
ed, 84, a 40

Hosages deliuered for assur-  
ance of loialtie, 190, b 20. De-  
manded by Cesar of the Britans,  
25, b 50. Given to Cesar by  
Androgeus, 30, b 50. ¶ See  
Hledges.

Houres 24 of the date and night  
how flured diuided for his  
necessarie vices, 149, a 30

Howell king of little Britaine  
cometh ouer in aid of Arthur  
against the Saxons, 90, b 40.  
Besieged by the Scots, 91,  
a 10

Hugh a Norman conspirereth  
with the Danes, 168, b 50

Humber guile of river why so  
named, 11, a 60

Hundredes. ¶ See Cithings.

Hungar. ¶ See Agnerus, Hub-  
ba, and Wbba.

Hunger what it forced the Bri-  
tons to do, 70, b 60. ¶ See  
Famine.

Hubba a Danish captaine slaine  
145, b 20. ¶ See Agnerus.

Hypermetra hir loue to hir  
husband commended, 5, b 60

## I.

Iubert. ¶ See Lambert.

Iaphet and his sonnes, &c:  
first peopled Europe, 1, b 30

Iaroman bishop, sent to the  
Eastaxons to reduce them to  
the faith, 121, a 10

Icent, Northfolke men, 38, a 60  
42, a 60

Ira the first king of Bencia,  
95, a 50. Of Northumberland  
his acts, dedes, and death, 96,  
b 60

Idols destroyed by king E-  
cobert, 114, b 40. Destroyed by  
a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10

Idolatrie erected by Sighere  
king of Eastaxons, 120, b 60

Jerusalem when taken by Ma-

buchodonoz, 14, b 10

Jew. ¶ See Inas.

Jgerne. ¶ See Jgwarne.

Jgwarne the wife of Uter af-  
ter the slaughter of hir first  
husband, 81, a 20

Jlands none at the first as some  
coniecture, 1, a 40

Images proued by a fabulous  
vision, 128, a 60

Imanucius slaine by Cassi-  
belane, 29, b 50

Imball king of Armozica slaine  
67, a 10

Imbert slaine by Coineus, 10,  
a 10

Ine. ¶ See Inas.

Inas king of Westaxons, his  
acts and dedes, 127, a 20. Shel-  
leth peace for mome, 126, b 10.  
Windeeth the Westaxons  
prouince into two bishopricks,  
129, a 60. How perswaded by  
his wife to resigne by his  
croune & become a pilgrime,  
128, a 10. Went to Rome and  
there died, 127, b 30

Indians fond adorning them-  
selues with pretious stones,  
9, b 50

Indigenz, 4, a 60

Inogen the wife of Bute, 8,  
b 40

Interment. ¶ See Hospit-  
talitie.

John archbishop of Yorke, 125,  
b 50

John the archchanter of saint  
Peters at Rome sent to the  
synod at Harfield, and why,  
123, b 10

Joseph of Arimathia, 52, a 40.  
His coming into Britaine,  
37, a 20

Jpswich spoiled by the Danes,  
116, a 60

Ireland and the Wzaneies by  
whom first governed, 4, b 10.  
When it late wast and not in-  
habited, 19, b 10. The peoples  
curles against king Egfride  
preuail, 125, a 20, b 40. Enill  
discord there when Agricola  
was lieutenant of Britaine,  
49, a 10. Conquest therof pur-  
sued by Turgesius, 98, a 10.  
Inuaded by the Northum-  
bers, 125, a 10. Subdued to  
Edgar, 162, a 20

Irmenrike the son of Wth the  
Saxon, 89, a 20

Irmenrike of Kent dies, 97, a 10

Ithamor bishop of Rochester  
consecrareth archbishops of  
Canturburie, 116, b 40

Icius portus supposed to be Ca-  
lis, 24, a 50

Judith the daughter of Charles  
the Bald married king E-  
thelwolfe, 141, a 60

Judge Bearne burnt for cruel-  
tie, 135, a 30

Judwall, 160, a 20. ¶ See Lud-  
wall.

Juc. ¶ See Inas.

Jugants a people, 40, b 40

Julius Agricola lieutenant of  
Britaine, 47, b 40. His good  
gouernment, 48, a 40

Julius Celsars purpose to make  
a discoverie of Britaine, 24, a  
30. Appointed for to conquer  
Gallia, 24, a 10. With two le-  
gions passeth ouer into Bri-  
taine, 24, b 30. His ships lie at  
Calis, 24, a 50

Julius Cassianus at square  
with Suetonius, 46, a 20

Julius Frontinus lieutenant  
of Britaine, 46, b 40

Justine. ¶ See Guthmond.

Justus archbishop of Cantur-  
burie, 107, a 30

Justus bishop of Rochester, 103,  
a 40. He and Whetius depart  
into France, 106, b 50. Both  
sent for againe, & the one re-  
loied to his bishoprike, 107,  
a 10

Jutes called Abitti a kind of  
people that came into Bri-  
taine with the Saxons, 78, b  
60, 79, a 20

## K.

Kerkin, 12, b 30. ¶ See Can-  
turburie.

Keneline murdered by his mo-  
ther Medged, 136, b 10. King  
of Mercia shamefullie mur-  
thered, 139, b 50

Kenneth king of Scots durst  
not combat with K. Edgar:  
note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10

Kenred king of Mercia descri-  
bed, 128, a 50

Kenrie the son of king Cathed  
slaine, 131, a 10

Kenrike K. of Westaxons, his  
acts, dedes, & death, 96, b 40

Kent, when it began to be a  
kingdome, & how it was ex-  
tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the  
kings thereof descended, 95, a  
50. Wasted, spoiled, and dis-  
quieted, 126, a 20, b 10. Woid  
of a king for the space of seuen  
yeares, 126, b 10. The foure  
kings thereof in Cassibelans  
time, 30, a 30. Noble offspring  
of the kings thereof decayed,  
137, b 10. The kingdome had  
two kings at once, 126, b 10.  
Given to Hengist in reward,  
79, b 10. When it began to be a  
kingdom, 86, b 10. The king-  
dome taketh end, 139, b 30

Kentishmen please the men a-  
gainst the westaxons, 126, a  
20. Vanquished in fight of the  
Danes, 167, a 60. Descended  
of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Wiso-  
being K. Edwards coman-  
dement are surprised by the e-  
nimies, 151, a 10. Wite peace  
with monie, 127, b 10. West-  
tute of a king, 126, a 50

Kenulfe king of Mercia his  
vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-  
lie toward churchmen, 136,  
a 50

Kenwalch king of Westaxons  
dieth, his acts & dedes, 121, b 60

Kimerus king of Britaine his  
sudden end, 20, a 10

Kimbetine king of Britaine in  
great fauour with Cesar, 32,  
b 10, 33, a 10

Kineards conspiracie against  
Kinewulle, 134, a 50

King becommeth a pilgrim for  
taking a crowne, 128, a 10. In  
name but not in rule, 77, a 20.  
A philosopher, 125, b 30. Dis-  
possessed of his kingdome and  
restored, 13, b 20. Made of a  
herdsman, 84, a 40. Made of a  
seruant, 149, b 30. Made of  
one bought and sold, 150, a 10.  
Becommeth a monke, 129,  
a 10, 132, b 60. The first that  
ware a golden crowne, 15, a  
30, 16, a 10. Depriued, 79, b 60

¶ See Crown & Hoztigrerne.

Kings seven in Britaine called  
Reguli, 82, a 60. By usurpatio  
and not by succession, 126, b 10

Eight of the English & Sax-  
on nation at once, 98, b 10.

Eight row king Edgar in a  
barge upon the water, 159, b  
40. They become monks, 122,  
a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-  
ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.  
Fine ruled this land all at  
once. ¶ See Pentarchie.

They

## The second table for the historie

They governed Brittain before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & governed Brittain, 11, 12, 13, &c. The British kings government ended, 126, b 40. Kingdome of East Angles when it began, 87, a 20. Of South Saxons when it began, 86, a 30. Seven created by the Saxons: note, 97, b 40. Kingdome of West Saxons becometh a christian, 114, 10. Of Ethelricus. Kingdome upon Thames famous by means of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Rinnarus the seventeenth ruler of Brittain, 14, b 20. Rinnarus. Of Rinnarus. Rinnarus king of West Saxons, his victories and exploits, he is slain of his servants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Celars time, 32, b 10. Righthood of Rimbeline king of Brittain given him by Cesar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Rnought. Of Cnute.

### L.

Labin. Of Hercules. Labienus a Romane tribune slain, 27, a 50. Lambert archbishop of Canturburie, 135, a 20. Deposed, 132, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canturburie labourer to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Meaning to leave his see he is otherwise warned in a dream, 106, b 60. Law of Deilian: note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Alured: note, 148, b 10. Of Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Of king Edward the first, 127, b 30. Of Marthia, 19, b 60. Of Maximianus, 15, b 30. Lawes and decrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of South, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30. Legions of soldiers sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. Of Caelester. Leill the seventh ruler of Brittain, 12, a 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Brittain, 12, b 60. Driven to great distress, 13, a 60. Restored to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Lent how fasted, 118, a 10. First ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofrike earle of Chester, 180, a 40. Ware great rule in the commonwealth, 182, a 20. Furthered of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Caenestre, 193, a 40. Leogitia an Island wherein Britte arrived, 8, b 50. Leolin king of South Wales an aide to R. Edmund, 157, a 30. Leporius Agricola a Delagian, 82, b 10. Lichfield, whereof it toke the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his see, 121, a 40. Leicinius chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire,

64, a 60. Lilla his zealous service cost him his life, 107, b 60. Lincolne besieged by Ethelric king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindesferne the bishop of Northumbria see, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindseie a part of Lincolne shire, 110, a 40. Linus Gallus slain by Asclepiodotus, 57, a 10. Locrine the second ruler of Brittain, 11, a 50. Forlakeneth Guendolina his wife & married Ethelric, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In love with Ethelric da a Scottish kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battle, 11, b 10. Locrine of Gawayne. Of Gawayne. Lollins Urbicus lieutenant in Brittain, 53, a 50. London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. For greatle peopled with Romans in Suetonius his time, 44, b 60. The chiefe citie of the East Saxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casual fire, 165, a 60. Besieged with the Danes, 145, a 20. Besieged by Cnute & his aidants, 176, a 10. Slained by Swaine the Dane & noyablie defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Ingulsta, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fire, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Merie valiant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receive Edmund forsonde verie iofullie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londonke. Of Roderike. Lord Dane became a wood of contempt, 168, a 60. Losses recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Scots ioineth with the Saxons against Arthur, overthwone, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 10. Durt not meet Ethelric in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60. Lone put to trial: note, 12, b 60. 13, a 10. Betwene Aidan & Oswin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Alban, 62, a 10. Of Locrine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betwene brethren long at discord, 17, a 60. Whitherie notable exemplified, 21, a 40. Towards enemies, &c. purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost losse of life: note fond Ethelwulfes doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and foolishly: note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischief it bred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar renewed, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Rinnarus: note, 134, a 10. Turned into no law, 13, a 60. Of ones countrie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158, a 60. Of the Luft. Lucius king of Brittain renowned in writers, 51, b 20. Built S. Peters at Westminster, 52, a 60. Lud king of Brittain, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome builded, 23, a 40. Luthurdisas the eight ruler of Brittain, 12, b 20. Ludwall paieyth a tribute of wolfskins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Luthard bishop appointed to instruct quene Wertha: note, 99, a 50. Lupinus is sent from Rome to releue the Britons against the Scots and Picts, 72, a 30. Lups. Of Germanus. Lust and what inconueniences it breedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what mischief it bred, 144, b 20. Fleeth to fastise occasion of deadlie villainie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algar in seeking to raulh Friswold punished with blindness, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edward, 159, a 10. Of the Lone. Lynceus preferred by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

### M.

Machbeth the usurper of the crown of Scotland banquished, 192, a 30. Maclogunus his wicked acts and deeds detested by Gylbas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Brittain deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 30. Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglanus. Of the Duke. Maglannus and Henninus slain, 13, b 20. Magnus the son of Samothas and what parts of the earth he governed, 2, b 10. Maldes murdered by thounds, 67, a 40. Malchennus. Of the Marcharus. Malcolme king of Scots holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Brittain, comelic of person but filthy of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof: note, 191, a 10. Causeth murder, 57, a 30. Of wilnot in burning king Egelfreds ships, 169, b 10. Of the Cnute. Malnesburie and the Alies by whom built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10. Marcellinus panegyricall oration in praise of Dioclesian and Maximian emperors: note, 57, b 30. Mandubratius in fauour with the Croinonants, and for whome they sued to Cesar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Marcius slain of his brother Mennipicus, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Northumberland, 195, a 10. Marcus Paptrius indignation and disdain, 18, a 10. Marjabad R. of South Wales, 104, b 10. Marriage made upon godlie conditions: note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Shued for by messenger not without deceit: note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted upon condition of becoming a christian, 116, b 60. Without dower & consent to a prince, 13, a 40. Madethrough mistrust of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incestuous, 144, a 60. Meid of fleschle pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurabie by means of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted upon religious conditions: note, 107, b 30. Come to by murder, 88, a 20. Of a king to his daughters daughter, 140, a 40. Fairall, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Marriages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10. Marthia the wife of Guintoline gouerneth in hir sons rowe, 19, b 20. Marij victoria, 47, a 40. Maris king of Brittain, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10. Martys. Of the Christians. Marstonfield, 115, a 10. Maus. Of the Bruragus. Marcellinus the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slain, 64, a 60. Of the Maximus, Maximus successor to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britains and Conan Meriboc at mutual warre, 66, b 60. His martiall exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodosius, 68, b 40. Meauldin now Hailton, 151, a 40. Medulle a Scot founder of Malnesburie abbey, 129, b 10. Meidhamsted now Peterborough, and who built the monastrie there, 122, a 50. Melga king of the Picts a cruel murderer, 67, a 30. Melitus bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Goeth to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leave London, and get him into Kent: note, 106, b 10. Archbishop of Canturburie, 107, a 20. Of the Julius. Mennipicus the fourth ruler of Brittain deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40. Mennia, now S. Dautis in Wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certaine noble men ambitious minde, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings thereof descended, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Advanced by Alia and how, 132, a 20. It and the welch confines divided by Alidich, 132, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it toke end, 149, b 20. Meriboc and Maximus ruler of Brittain make mutual warre, 66, b 60. Merlins birth and prophecies, 84, a 10. His comparison touching Pendragon, 87, b 10. Mesca now Bulgaria, 72, a 30. Mesures & weights by whome first ordeined, 16, a 10. Meuricus. Of the Hannus. Middleleangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10. Miracle wherewith Bedeane was comforted, 156, a 10. Of saint

faint Germans, 84, a 40. Confirms the doctrine of German, 87, b 10. Confirming that the Scots should be ought to be subject to the kings of England, 155, a 50.  
 Miracles of Augustine, 102, a 10, b 40. Of Dunstane better than his arguments, 163, a 10. Wrought at Edwards the second his graue, 163, b 10.  
 Of Oswald, 115, a 20.  
 Hobwen a virgin in Ireland renowned, 142, a 30.  
 Holo brother to king Ceaddwalla burnt to death, 126, a 20.  
 Holi. Of Se. Edilwold.  
 Monarchie how safelie to be maintained, 137, b 10. Of Britaine how long it continued per it became a pentarchie, 15, a 10. Of Se. Ambition, Britaine, England, and kings.  
 Monasteries how consecrated, 118, a 10. Of Se. Abbeles.  
 Monke of a king, 122, a 60, 128, a 40, 116, a 40. Of Se. Kings.  
 Monke refuseth to be archbishop of Canturburie, 120, a 10.  
 Monke Bishop. Of Se. Bishop.  
 Monks name in France that were Englishmen, 114, b 60. Displaced and secular priests put in their Rome, 159, a 40. Remoued and the canons restored, 162, b 30. Of them, and secular priests not regarded, 161, b 20. Their order imbraced of kings, 131, b 20. Their comies in estimation, 131, b 20. A pretie shift of them to disappoint the priests of their living, 162, b 60. Of Wangos, their number, manner of living, and slaughter in battell, 104, a 20. They must needs write much in praise of Edgar who had them in such estimation, 160, a 10. Licenced to drinke wine, 133, a 10. Favourd by king Edgar, 159, a 60.  
 Monie purchaseth peace, 127, b 10. Maketh friends, 126, b 10.  
 Monie appeereth bloudie, and how strangle he receiued his former brightnesse, 131, b 30.  
 Monke & Shigeford two Danish noble men slaine, 174, a 40.  
 Mordred usurpeth the kingdom of Britaine and resisteth Arthurs landing in Britaine, 91, b 10. His sons repine at Constantines advancement to the crowne, 94, a 40. He is slaine, 91, b 40.  
 Mordred & Cunedag at armes about the rule of this Ile, 14, a 10.  
 Mordred what kind of people & where seated, 20, a 60.  
 Mordred king of Britaine, his crueltie, & exploits, he is denoued of a monster, 20, a 40.  
 Mordred a people that now inhabit Ceruine in France, 27, a 20.  
 Mother killeth his sonne, 15, a 10. Of Se. Fratricide & Murderer.  
 Mulmatius Dunwallon first king of Britaine that wore a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His lawes, 15, b 30.  
 Murther done by the Danes upon king Edmund berie lamentable, 144, a 60. Of a king by his seruant, 133, b 20. Of

a father reuenged on the son, 163, b 20. Unnaturall procured by Alfrid upon his sonne, 163, a 30. Of kinewoulfe notable, 134, a 60. Unnaturall of Alfrida, 128, a 50. Of king Edmund lamentable, 157, a 60, b 10. Done by the Danes upon a bishop, 170, b 30. Upon maids, 67, a 30. Of a son by his mother, 136, b 10. Most vile of two innocents, 122, a 30. The consent whereto punished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Reuenged, 11, a 60. Committed for pittie, 50, b 40. Most villanous: note, 107, b 40. By poison terrible punished, 154, b 10. Recompensed with murder, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40, 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30, 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10, 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60.  
 Musike taught by a bishop, 122, b 50. Of Se. Singing.  
 Mutinie among souldiers, 54, a 30.  
 N.  
 Nereissus one that might doe all with Claudius, 36, b 60. Sent to appease the souldiers of Plautius, 34, a 10.  
 Nathaniel a man of no great ancient house, sent against the Saxons at Aurelius Ambrose his death, 87, b 30.  
 Nazaleod a mightie king of the Britains, 89, a 50. He is slaine, b 10.  
 Nennius wounded of Cesar dieth, 27, a 40.  
 Neptune how he grew to be called the king of god of the seas, 4, a 10.  
 Nizred and Surbhare kings of Kent by usurpation, 126, b 20.  
 Noah monarch of all the world diuident it among his three sonnes, 1, b 10.  
 Nonneus sustained the first invasion of the Saxons into great Britaine, 74, a 10.  
 Normandie why named, 146, a 40. Gouerned by the French king, 185, a 10.  
 Normans first entering into England, 187, b 60. Under duke William, and the manner of their arrie, 199, b 40. How they pretended a title to the crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by the poll, the tenth rescued, 183, a 10. Upper lips and cheekes shaven, and taken for priests, 199, a 40. Banished the realm upon a malicious reuenge, 191, a 20, 30.  
 Northmercia, 118, b 40.  
 Northumberland a kingdom compounded of two, 95, a 10. Two kingdoms, Deira and Bernicia, 111, a 60. Adulterlie submit themselves to king Egbert, 138, b 60. The kingdom when it was parted, 95, b 30. Diminished by the Danes, 125, b 40. Inuaded by two kings, 110, b 50. Wrought into a miserable case, 111, a 40. Their custome to sell their netre kinfolke for a smal price, 99, b 10. The kingdom governed by two partners, 115, a 60. Why it remained long without anie gouernors, 137, a 40. It had no Saxon king by title for many peares together, 79, b 40. Inhabited with Saxons, 79, b 40. In subiection to the

kings of Westsaxons, 140, a 20. The kingdom thereof tall: note, 137, a 30.  
 Northumbrians invade Ireland, 125, a 10. Quertthow the Danes, 129, a 20. Rebell against their earle Cofie, and while, 194, a 20. Yield to Swaine without resistance, 171, b 10. In subiection to the Danes, 149, b 60. Rebell and are subdued by king Edred, 158, a 30. Put to the sword by king Edred, 158, a 50. Inuaded by Denda, 115, a 10. Complained against by Corman for their neglect of religion, 113, b 20.  
 Northelmus archbishop of Canturburie, 130, b 50.  
 Nottingham besieged by the Danes, 143, b 30.  
 Norwegians arrive in Humber, doe much mischief, and are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198, a 10. Slaine by the Britains, 16, b 20.  
 Norwich taken and spoiled by the Danes, 168, b 60.  
 Nourants inhabitants of Cumberland, 41, a 30.  
 Nun couine to Inas, 127, b 10. Desloured and after married, and againe restored to the nunnrie, 150, b 40. Alfred induced with the spirit of prophesie, 133, b 30.  
 Nuns lecherous and murderous life, 128, b 40. Defile their bodies, 129, a 20. Concubines, 134, b 60. Manie in France that were Englishwomen, 114, b 60.  
 O.  
 Oeca the sonne of Hengist taken and sauourable dealt withall by Aurelius, 84, b 50. He and Ebusa leauers of the Saxons, 79, b 30. He reigned in Kent foure and twentie peares, 89, a 10. He threateneth destruction to Awer: note, 87, b 60.  
 Occasion not to be neglected, 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b 40. Taken to come to ones purpose, 79, a 40. Watched & bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97, b 60.  
 Odantus a British lord gouerned Britaine noblie, he dieth, 65, a 60, b 60.  
 Odo archbishop of Canturburie, 136, b 60.  
 Olla conquereth the East Angles, 133, b 30. Maketh his realme tributarie to Rome, and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Alieth himselfe to other princes for feare of his enemies, 132, a 50. King of Mercia, his acts, deeds, and victories, 131, b 60. King of East Saxons, becommeth a monke, 129, a 10.  
 Olfchurch in Warwickshire built, 132, b 20.  
 Olfchich of Olfas ditch, 132, b 20.  
 Oke of saint Augustine, 102, b 30.  
 Onichelmus. Of Se. Richelmus.  
 Opportunitie. Of Se. Occasion.  
 Oracle that Brites consulted withall, 8, b 60.  
 Oratorie to praise in created by bishop Ceadd, 121, a 40. Built by Ioseph of Arimathea, 117, b 40.  
 Ortonices old inhabitants of Shropshire, Cheshire, and Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroyed, 47, b 50.  
 Othright king of Northumbria depofed and Elia placed, 143, a 10.  
 Othred K. of Northumberland expelled, 136, b 50. His filthie life and death in battell, 129, a 10.  
 Othrie king of Northumberland, 125, b 50. His counsell to reuenge the death of Kine-wulfe, 134, b 10. He renounceth his kingdom and becommeth a monke, 129, a 40. Of Se. Caufred.  
 Othrus Scapula his exploits in Britains, 37, b 10. Cineth the Britains a sope ouerthow, 39, b 10. Astonished at the Britons cherefullnesse against his Romans, 38, b 60. His triumph for victories against Caratake, 39, b 40. He dieth, 40, a 20.  
 Otrida the wife of king Ethelred, cruellie slaine, 128, a 40, 50.  
 Oulph king of Northumberland slaine by treason, 132, b 60.  
 Oswald a noble man ordeined king of Northumbria, expelled, 136, b 60. Killeth warre against Ethelred, 129, b 10. King of Northumbria, his valiantnesse against Cadwalllo, 111, b 20. The true storie concerning him, 113, a 50. His zeale to advance religion, 114, a 50. He breaketh his silver plate to the poore, 114, a 60. An interpreter to the preacher, 114, a 30. Cruellie slaine by Denda, 115, a 20. Canonised a saint, 115, a 20.  
 Oswald archbishop of York, 165, b 20.  
 Oswald bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10.  
 Oswie king of Northumberland, 118, a 30. His bow that he made if he might haue the victorie, 118, a 40. He sicketh and dieth, 121, a 50.  
 Oswin. Of Se. Oswie.  
 Oth constrained is no oth, 197, a 10. Taken for purgation in a case of murder, 185, a 60.  
 Oth the son of Oeca the Saxon, 89, a 20.  
 Othred burned by the Danes, 169, b 40. The vniuersitie when founded and created, 148, b 50.  
 Othredshemen resist the Romans, and are slaine, 37, b 20.  
 P.  
 Pinters brought into England, 120, b 30.  
 Palace called the bishops palace by Daules by whome builded, 23, a 50.  
 Paladour mount now Shaftesburie, 12, b 30.  
 Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60.  
 Palladius instructeth Scots in the faith, 82, b 60.  
 Pandulfus prepareth an armie to suppress the Croian offsprings, he is taken prisoner, 8, a 40, b 20.  
 Pannonia now Hungarie, 32, b 50.  
 Parricide, 7, b 20. Of Se. Murther.  
 Pascientius Woztigers youngest sonne his exploits, 85, a 10. His practise of treason against Aurelius, 85, a 20.  
 Pania in Lumbardie, 149, b 30.  
 Paul preached vnto the Britains,

# The second table for the historie

tainis, 37, a 50  
**P**aulus church first a temple, by  
 whome builded, 23, a 60. By  
 whome builded, doubtfull, 102,  
 b 10, 103, a 50  
**Pauline** bishop of Rochester,  
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-  
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His  
 preaching and baptising pre-  
 vailith much, 109, b 60. He  
 prospereth in the discharge of  
 his function, 110, a 50. He sit-  
 eth into Kent, 111, a 50  
**Pauline** archbishop of yorke,  
 110, b 10. He receiveth the  
 pall, 110, b 10. He receiveth the  
 pall, 115, a 50  
**Peda**. See **Peda** a weaba.  
**Peace** concluded upon condi-  
 tions between king Edmund  
 Ironside and Cnut, 178, a  
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to  
 make opener voie for trea-  
 son, 176, b 10. Purchased  
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b  
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,  
 169, a 50  
**Peda** king of Northangles,  
 married, baptised, 116, b 50. His  
 opinion and saying of hysgol-  
 pellers, 117, a 10  
**Pelagian** errors greatly pre-  
 vailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.  
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40  
**Pelagius** where borne, his he-  
 ricie, 82, b 20  
**Petrus** a Spanish wizard or  
 soothsayer, note, 112, b 50  
**Penance** that Edgar did for de-  
 flouring wilfuld, 161, a 10.  
 Voluntarie that Robert duke  
 of Normantie undertooke,  
 201, b 20  
**Penda** king of Mercia, 110, b  
 50. His crueltie, 111, a 30. His  
 regiment, his acts and dedes,  
 112, a 20. He enueth de-  
 wils well doing, 115, a 10.  
 Slaine by Oswie, 116, b 30  
**Pemus** Polthumus killeth  
 himselfe, 46, a 10  
**Pentarchie** of Britaine, 15, a 10  
 See **Britaine** and kings.  
**Petric** his prophesies, 14, a 60  
**Peregrinus** See **Uigenius**.  
**Perihennus** all in all under the  
 emperor Commodus, 13, b 40.  
**Perurie** neuer left unpunished:  
 note, 199, a 50. See **Wth** and  
**Domise**.  
**Persecution**. See **Christi-**  
**ans**.  
**Pertinax** lieutenant of **Wri-**  
**taine**, 54, a 10.  
**Peterburrow**, 122, a 50. See  
**Widhamsted**.  
**Peterpence** first paid to Rome,  
 123, a 30. Paid to Rome in  
 dinstime, 132, b 10. Their  
 grant confirmed by **Ethel-**  
**wulfe**, 141, a 50  
**Petronius** Curpidianus an  
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60  
**Petrus** Cerealis his hard ef-  
 cape, 44, b 50  
**Philosopher** made a king, 125,  
 b 30  
**Pictis** why so named, 9, b 30. Di-  
 vided into two nations, 72,  
 b 40. In no Romane writer  
 mentioned before **Amertus**  
 time, 61, b 50. Invaded  
 this land, and of what nation  
 descended, 47, a 10. The next  
 after the Romans (of stran-  
 gers) that invaded this land,  
 47, a 40. Of what sort prevaileth  
 the limits of the kingdom of  
 Northumberland, 135, b 40.  
 They and Scots recover a  
 part of their countrie long  
 possessed of the English, 125,  
 a 40. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland given  
 them, 56, b 30. Fled with the  
 Saxons, 90, a 60. Duct-  
 rizeone by the Northum-  
 bers, 119, a 20. See **Scots**.  
**Pictland** or **Pictland**, 9, b 60  
**Pilgrimage** of Robert duke of  
 Normantie that he voluntar-  
 ritie took to Jerusalem, 201,  
 b 20. Of R. Inas to Rome,  
 127, b 30. Of Schweine the son  
 of the earle Godwine, 190,  
 b 30  
**Pinnelless**, 4, a 10. See **Cal-**  
**lies**.  
**Pittie** procured murder, 50, b  
 60. Of **Welstan** upon cer-  
 teine kings that fled to his  
 mercie, 155, a 10  
**Pledges** given upon securitie,  
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient  
 warrant of freedom from  
 danger, 174, b 60. English  
 crueltie handled, 173, b 30.  
 See **Hollages**.  
**Pleimond** archbishop of Can-  
 turburie, 149, a 20. President  
 of the English provincial  
 council, 153, a 60, b 30  
**Plentie** accompanied with ma-  
 nie outrageous sinnes: note,  
 77, b 60  
**Plesure** which bringeth griefe  
 is to be forborne: note, 148,  
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of  
 life, 134, a 60. Mercie bought,  
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-  
 ted bringeth preferment, 160,  
 b 60, 161, a 10. See **Love**  
 and **Lust**.  
**Poisouning** put to flight by **Co-**  
**rinus**, 10, a 10  
**Poison**, & what sharpe punish-  
 ment was executed upon one  
 that poisoned his husband:  
 154, b 10  
**Policie** of **Tulase** discovered:  
 note, 155, b 40. Of **Alured** to  
 know the state of the Danes  
 his enemies campe, 146, b 10.  
 Of duke William to disorder  
 the Englishmens armie, 200,  
 a 10. Of **Gurmundus** to take  
 Cirencester, 98, a 10. Of **Hen-**  
**gill**, 77, b 79  
**Polycletus** great poet offe-  
 siue, 46, a 40  
**Pope** when he first curst **En-**  
**gland**: note, 153, a 50. Alex-  
 ander a favourer of duke Wil-  
 liams conquest of England,  
 199, a 10. **Uitalians**, 120,  
 a 20  
**Porchester** towne by the Ro-  
 mans, 36, a 10  
**Porrex**. See **Ferre**.  
**Port** the Saxons arrivall in  
 Britaine, 89, a 40  
**Portesmouth** why so named, 89,  
 a 40  
**Prayer** to God by the Britains  
 for aid against the Saxons,  
 8, a 30. Of **Woadicia** before  
 his encounter with the Ro-  
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie  
 before the battell begun, 111,  
 b 60  
**Prayers**, and what effect they  
 have, 134, a 10  
**Prasutagus** king of Britaine,  
 32, a 10. See **Britannus**.  
**Prebends** given to vicars, 161,  
 b 30  
**Preching**, and that such as are  
 called to it should have the  
 knowledge of twings, 114, a  
 20. Of what sort prevaileth  
 and is most effectuall, 113, b  
 20, 114, a 10, 9c.  
**Prest** wighart well scene in  
 the scriptures, 119, b 60  
**Preests** that served in **Claudi-**  
**us** temple, spoilers, and robe-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre  
 with euill sped, 104, a 30.  
 Went with **Peda** to teach and  
 baptise the Middleangles,  
 116, b 60. In battell with  
 their Allema: note, 83, a 30.  
 Not to come to the altar bare-  
 legged, and whie, 134, b 50.  
 Four all brethren, 118, a 30.  
 Secular had winers in mo-  
 nasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the  
 rowmes of moniks, 159, a 50.  
 Little regarded and moniks  
 esteemed, 161, b 20. Received  
 into monasteries and moniks  
 removed, 162, b 30  
**Preu**, 136, a 50. See **Ethelbert**.  
**Prerogative** of king **Edgar** te-  
 stified, 159, b 40  
**Present** that earle Godwin  
 gaue **Hardicute** to redeme  
 his fauour, 185, a 60  
**Presentis** sent to king **Welstan**  
 from diuerse kings: note, 116,  
 a 10  
**Presumption** hath a fall, 12, b 50  
**Pride** of **Cnut** turned into hu-  
 militie, 181, b 10  
**Privileges** granted to **Welins**  
 highwaies, 16, b 50. Gran-  
 ted to saint **Cuthberts** shrine,  
 150, a 60. Granted by **Wul-**  
**munus**, 15, b 40  
**Profit** preferred before hone-  
 stie, 193, a 50  
**Prophecie**, the spirit wherof was  
 in **Alfred**, 133, b 30. Of king  
**Edward** the thirde fulfilled,  
 195, b 30  
**Proomis** interchangeable made  
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.  
**Faithfullie** kept, 167, a 10.  
**Made** with copozall oth by-  
 ged to the purpose, 196, b 60.  
 See **Wth**.  
**Proomis** in extremities may  
 be made and yet not of neces-  
 sitie to be performed, 194, a 60,  
 b 10. And rewards moue  
 mightie, 139, b 50. Faire  
 what mischeefe they make  
 men do, 77, a 20. Not to be  
 trusted, 136, b 50  
**Prouerbe**, The Britains nei-  
 ther valiant in war nor faith-  
 full in peace, 35, b 20. **Welins**  
 hostile cast his rider, 137, a 20.  
 In trust is trecherie proued  
 true, 5, b 50  
**Provision** for ships and armos,  
 and what order for maintei-  
 ning the nauie, 169, b 10  
**Punishment** upon the sonne for  
 the fathers offense, 166, b 30  
**Putta** a good musician made bi-  
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.  
**Teacheth** song and musike,  
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-  
 ster is saine to be, 122, b 50  
**Pyrhus** his thre sons frends  
 to **Wzate**, 7, b 30

109, b 60  
**Quintus** **Strius** outstar of  
 the Romane naie, 28, a 50  
**Quintus** **Laberius** **Dorus** a  
 tribune slaine, 28, b 60  
 R.

**R**ine in Souther none for  
 thre yeares space, 123, a 30  
**Raine** of blood, 14, a 60  
**Ranome** of a bishop out of the  
 Danes hands, 151, b 10  
**Rathneffe** of **Welstane** discom-  
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20  
**Raushments** infoiced by the  
 Romans, 45, b 10. See **Wth**  
**Lust**.  
**Rebellion** prevented and puni-  
 shed, 73, a 60. Of **subitans**, 149,  
 b 60. Actual of people against  
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the  
 Britains against their lordes  
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of  
 the noble part of England a-  
 gainst king **Edwin**, 159, a 40.  
 Of **Northumbers** against  
**Colthe** their earle, 194, b 30.  
 Of certeine dukes against  
**Wswie**, 118, b 60. See **Wth**  
**Dis-**  
**obedience**.  
**Reding** where the Danes got  
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-  
 fited, 144, a 10  
**Redwald** king of Eastangles  
 interteineth **Erwine** in exile,  
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would  
 serue God and the diuell, 110,  
 a 10  
**Reguli** of Britaine seuen, 82,  
 a 60  
**Religion** & christian faith that  
 king **Edmund** would not re-  
 nounce to the losse of his life:  
 note, 144, a 60. **Jealousie** ad-  
 uanced by king **Wswald**, 114,  
 a 50. Recured of the **Wthle-**  
**angles**, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. And  
 of the **Wthlaxons**, a 20. **Great-**  
**lie** decayed in Britaine, 82, b  
 10. Restored by **Wolstimer** af-  
 ter the vanquishing of the  
 Saxons, 81, a 60. In **Wri-**  
**taine** in **Wtains** time, 66, a  
 50. Embraced for commodi-  
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Enbaced  
 of the Eastlaxons with zeale  
 to die for it, 121, a 10. **Great-**  
**lie** decayed, 98, b 20. Not to be  
 lingered or dallied withall,  
 108, 109. A cloke to rob and  
 spoile, 42, b 20. Recouling  
 from it punished by God, 111,  
 a 60. Advanced by king **E-**  
**dred**, 158, b 10. Decayed a-  
 gaine among the Britains,  
 94, a 20. The professors of it  
 hated of the Eastlaxons, 106,  
 a 60, b 10. Heathenish nothing  
 worthy: note, 109, a 60  
**Repentance** too late, 155, b 10.  
 Of **Alfred** for murdering  
 his stepson, 163, b 10. Of **Eli-**  
**fer** too late, 163, b 30  
**Regiment**. See **Monarchie**.  
**Reustinus** bishop of London,  
 66, a 50  
**Renenge** with slaughter of inas-  
 nie for killing some few, 134,  
 b 10. Sought with euill suc-  
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-  
 selfe take for wrong done,  
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,  
 180, b 60. Sought of intinies  
 receiued, 42, b 60. Without  
 merrie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long  
 thought upon, 127, a 60. Of  
 the **Scots** and **Pictis** upon  
**Wolstigerne** & the **Wthlains**,  
 78, a 10. Justie taken by God  
 against prophane men, 106, b  
 60, 10. With fore outrage, 126,  
 a 30. Upon the dead for inu-  
 sies

**Q**uaking excessive reformed  
 by king **Edgar**, 159, b 60  
**Quarell** upon a light cause pro-  
 cured slaughter, 18, a 10. Up-  
 on a light occasion, 188, b 10.  
 Upon words wherof infused  
 wounds and slaughter, 30, b  
 30. See **Frate**.  
**Quene**, a name withdrawne  
 from the Westlaxons kings  
 wines, 136, a 20  
**Quendred** king **Wsa** his wife  
 wife but malicious, 133, b 10.  
 His ambitious and enuious  
 mind at his brothers aduance-  
 ment, 139, b 50. Furthereth  
 his sonne **Kenelme**, 136, b 10  
**Quinburga** the daughter of  
**Carinus** king of **Mercia**,



# of Britaine and England.

ries received, 185, a 10. Revenge upon a light occasion, 188, b 10. Of an old wrong, 191, a 10. Of murder by murder: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10. Rewards more men to amercement, 139, b 50. Ricc. ¶ See Griffin. Richborough. ¶ See Sandwich. Richelieu. ¶ See Cinesigleus. Rickag king of Northumbria dieth, 150, a 10. Ricula sister to Ethelbert, 103, a 50. Rimallus the thirteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 50. Robert archbishop of Cantuarburie, 187, b 20, 60. Banished, 191, a 20. Robert duke of Normandie father to duke William, diverse acts of his, as will wanton as serious, 201, b 20. Rodrik king of Picts invaded this land, and is slain, 47, a 10. Rochester besieged by Danes, 147, a 60. Saint Andrewes church there by whom built, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The church defaced by Ethelred, 122, b 50. The sea boith, 111, a 50. Bishop Julian consecrated archbishops of Cantuarburie, 116, b 40. Rollo a Dane with a fresh power entrench into England, 146, a 20. The first duke of Normandie, & how he came to it, 201, a 30. Rome builded, 14, a 60. The empire divided betwene two, 64, a 60, 65, a 10. Taken by Bren and Belin, 17, b 10. Rome Scot. ¶ See Peterpence. Romans wherof so named, 74, a 60. Land in Britaine without resistance, 28, a 30. Why they warred against Britaine, 24, a 20. Usterie subdued the Britons but not without much bloodshed and slaughter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks wife and daughter prisoners, 39, a 30. Plaine the diuels in Britaine vnder Olorius Scapula, 37, a 10, &c. Proud and ambitious, 40, a 60. In despairer withdraw into the capitol, 17, b 60. Discover Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue the Britons and put them to flight, 26, b 60. Outragious ransomers and despoilers of womankind, 45, a 60, b 10. Received a great overthrow in Britaine, and put to their hard shifts in Domitians daies, 41, a 50. Put to their shifts by the Britains, 25, a 20. Get to land, but unable to follow the Britains farre, 25, b 20. Refuse for enerie light occasion to come over and aid the Britons, 70, b 20. Knew not Britaine but by report, 24, a 20. Plaines why placed in townes subdued, 38, a 10. Their ensigne an eagle, 25, a 40. They relieve the Britains against the Scots and Picts, repining to be atones their aidors, 70, b 20. Cursed of the Druides, 41, b 40. Opinions touching the partile conquest of Britaine by them, 35, a 60. Manifest oppressions moueth the Britains to rebellion, 42, all. In

all their martiall affaires be-  
rie fortunat, 74, a 60. Go to  
the pot assaie by thousands  
vnder Suerus his conduct,  
55, b 60. Heaue armour their  
great hinderance, 29, a 10.  
Terrified at the strange noise  
of bellis used in the British  
armie, 27, b 10. Villanous and  
unnaturall crueltie, 42, a 60.  
By thousands slaine of the  
Britains, 45, a 10.  
Romanus bishop of Rochester  
downed as he went to Rome  
111, a 60.  
Ronix a Saxonish ladie and  
daughter to Hengist arriueth  
in Britaine, 78, b 60. Taketh  
Moztigerne with the hart of  
hir beautie, 79, a 60. Poison-  
eth Moxtmer hir sonne in  
law, 80, b 40.  
Rood speaketh, 162, b 60.  
Rowen. See Ronix.  
Rule parted betwene two of  
moze. ¶ See Ambition, Bren-  
nus, Ferrer, and Mozgan.  
Rulers gouerne Britaine, 11,  
12, 13, &c.  
Rurupium. ¶ See Richbo-  
rough and Sandwich.  
S.  
Sbert reigned ouer the East-  
saxons, and receiveth the  
faith, 103, a 50.  
Saberts thre most lewd long  
deseruedlie slaine all together,  
106, b 60.  
Sabimus his valiantnesse a-  
gainst the Britains, 34, b 40.  
Sacrifices by whom to be  
made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners,  
41, b 50.  
Saint Albons bones taken by  
and put into a rich hyne, 132,  
a 10.  
Saint Audrie of Cle. ¶ See  
Ethelreda.  
Saint Clements Danes with-  
out Temple barre, 185, a 20.  
Saints Cuthbert appered to R.  
Mured, 146, a 60. His hyne  
privileged, 150, a 60.  
Saint Elmtas beil, 161, a 60.  
Saxons inhabitants about  
Itake and Switzerland, 33,  
a 10.  
Salkburie besieged by the  
Danes, 176, a 20. ¶ See Im-  
bur.  
Salkburie plaine where the  
Saxons and Britons met,  
81, b 40. And of the stones  
there at this daie remaining.  
¶ See Stoneheag.  
Salomon king of Britaine Br-  
moide, 112, b 30.  
Samaritans manner of seruing  
God, 110, a 10.  
Samothes the name of Bri-  
taine, 2, a 60.  
Samotheans subdued by Al-  
biton, 4, a 40.  
Samothes what part of the  
world he had for his portion,  
2, a 30.  
Sandwich of Richborough,  
72, b 60. Where Wespasian  
durst not arrive, 36, b 40.  
Sarron the sonne of Wagus, 2,  
b 30.  
Sarronides do neuer sacrifice  
without a philosopher, 2, b 40.  
Satisfaction for sinnes, 163,  
b 20.  
Saxons described, 96, b 60.  
Terrorous, 81, b 60. They  
and the Picts renew their  
league, 82, b 60. Gue for li-  
cence to Moxtmer to depart  
home into Germanie, 90, b 40.

Came swarming like bees  
into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remo-  
uing Britains out of their  
seats shil gained ground of  
them, 97, b 40. First invasion  
into great Britaine: note,  
73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur  
of Britaine, 90, a 60. Foure  
notable barrels given them  
by the Britains to their o-  
uerthrowes, 80, b 10. Slaugh-  
tered at Badon hill, 88, a 50.  
Appointed to plague the Bri-  
tains from time to time for  
there foule sinnes, 96, b 30.  
Pursue the Britains with-  
out ceasing, 80, b 60, 98, a  
10. Create an heptarchie of  
seuen kingdomes, 97, b 40.  
What parts of Britaine they  
had in their hands in Moxti-  
gers time, 83, b 60. The first  
fight betwixt them in this Is-  
land, 97, a 20. Duerthrowne  
besieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a  
10. Arriue and dwell in Nor-  
thumberland, 79, b 40. Well  
interceded of Moxtgerne, 78  
a 60. Well nigh walked by  
Moxtimers warres, 80, b 10.  
Joine with the Scots and  
Picts against the Britains,  
81, a 30. Rovers, pirates, and  
moze cruell than all other en-  
emies, 71, a 40. Waged to aid  
the Britains against the  
Picts and Scots, 78, a 30.  
Slaine and not one left to  
carrie newes into their owne  
countrie out of Britaine, 74,  
a 50. Come thicke and thre-  
fold into Britaine, 79, b 20.  
Make miserable destruction  
in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10.  
Notable discomfited by the  
Britains conducted by two  
holie bishops: note, 83, a 20.  
Called English what they  
were, 78, b 10. English subdu-  
ed by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The  
bloud of race of them ceased  
to reigne in England, 200, b  
50. ¶ See Ethangels, South-  
saxons, and Westsaxons.  
Schoule erected at Cambridge,  
by king Sigebert, 21, a 10.  
Sena the sonne of Ambageus  
&c: hostages to Cesar, 30, b  
50.  
Scots had no habitations in  
Britaine in the time of Ho-  
norus the emperour, 71, b 10.  
They and the Picts trouble  
this Ile, 72, a 20. Plague the  
Britains extremelie, 70, a 50,  
b 40. Not once named in the  
Romane writers till about  
Constantius time: note, 41, a  
40. First coming out of  
Sprine into Ireland, 75, b 40.  
First coming out of Scir-  
thia, 75, b 40. Descended of  
Scythians as some thinke,  
47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland,  
47, a 10. Forced to submit  
themselves to Arthur, 91, a  
10. Instructed in the faith, 82,  
b 60. Their king bath Cam-  
berland given him and hol-  
deth it by homage, 157, a 30.  
Marie about the keeping of  
Caster, 114, a 10. Receive an  
othe to be true to king Eadred,  
158, a 40. Subdued, and their  
king forced to deliuer his son  
as hostage to king Iudellan,  
155, a 50. Vanquished by the  
Saxons, 78, a 60. Afflicted by  
the Saxons, 79, b 10. Inuade  
the Britains in Moxtigers  
time, 78, a 10. Made the third  
nation that inhabited Bri-  
taine, 75, b 40. Dampers for

coming into Britaine to  
guc battell, 103, b 60.  
¶ See Picts.  
Scotland walked by king A-  
deliane, 155, a 40.  
Sebbi king of Eastsaxons a  
professed monke, 122, a 60.  
Sbert king of the Eastsaxons  
conducted to the faith & bap-  
tized, 106, b 10.  
Sedition, 131, a 10. ¶ See Dis-  
cord and warres ciuill.  
Sicgurga queene of the West-  
saxons hir gouernement, 122,  
a 10. Wife of Ercombert, 114,  
b 50.  
Seginus duke of the Allos-  
bogs, 16, b 20.  
Scians hofse, 137, a 30.  
Seired king of Eastsaxons,  
129, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60.  
Sered. ¶ See Seward.  
Seruants louing their mas-  
ters, 134, a 60.  
Suerus arriueth in Britaine,  
and would be furnished Bri-  
tannicus, 55, a 20. Reigned as  
king, 54, a 60. His ciuere and  
cruell commandment, 56, a  
10. Seeketh the destruction  
of Albinus, 54, a 40. Slaine  
by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His  
death, 56, a 20. And manner of  
funerall alter the Romane  
fashion, ibidem 60.  
Suerus coronell of the foot-  
men putteth the Saxons in  
feare, 74, a 10.  
Sewfred. ¶ See Sigbere.  
Seybulfe bishop of Mercies,  
122, a 50.  
Shaftsburie called mount Pa-  
ladour, 12, b 30.  
Ships of Canute passing for  
pomme, 173, b 60.  
Shibert king of Eastsaxons chri-  
stened, 110, a 20.  
Sicilius king of Britaine, 19,  
b 50. ¶ See Sicilius.  
Shyde a Danish earle slaine in  
fight, 143, a 40.  
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigibert.  
Sigebert. ¶ See Sbert and  
Sibert.  
Sigefred. ¶ See Moxcad.  
Sighere gouernour of a part of  
the Eastsaxons with Sebbi,  
122, b 10. Confirmed no able  
in the faith, 121, a 10. King of  
Eastsaxons renounceth the  
faith, and imbracech idolatrie,  
120, b 60.  
Sigward. ¶ See Sewfred.  
Sights strange import an alte-  
ration of the state, 196, b 10.  
Strange in the aue, 135, b 60.  
Sigibert king of Eastsaxons  
loath learning, buildeth  
scholes, resigneth his king-  
dome, & becommeth a monke,  
he is slaine, 116, a 20.  
Sigibert king of Westsaxons  
cruell at home but a coward  
abrode, 131, a 50.  
Sigibert the second receiued  
the faith, 117, a 20. Marthe-  
red by two of his owne kins-  
men, 117, a 60, b 10.  
Signes of ill lucke, 133, b 10.  
Silesus inhabited in South-  
wales of nere vnto the welsh  
marches, 38, a 40. Why so  
vehement & eager against the  
Romans, 40, a 10.  
Simon Zelotes. ¶ See Ioseph  
of Arimathea.  
Simplicitie of king Constans  
abused by Moxtgerne,  
77, a 10.  
Shinging brought into chur-  
ches, 120, a 60. ¶ See Chur-  
ches and Spilke.  
Sinnes abhominable of the  
Britains

### The second table for the historie

Witains the cause of their  
 scourging by the Saxons,  
 96, b 30. ¶ *See* *Epilias*.  
 Wircinus archbishop of Can-  
 turburie, 166, a 60  
 Wifaluthe the fifteenth ruler of  
 Witaine, 14, b 10  
 Withthe king of Northum-  
 berland, 150, a 60  
 Withard earle of Northum-  
 berland: note, 192, b 60  
 Wlender preuented, 188, b 60  
 Wlouth ingendeth lecherie, 11,  
 b 50  
 Wnaw and frok great, 133, a 10  
 Wlabout two monthes con-  
 tinuance, 188, a 10  
 Wodome committed, 11, b 60  
 Woldiers of Julius Wlanius  
 disordered, 34, a 10. Wl W-  
 taine valorous, 69, b 20. Wl-  
 lesse, 68, a 60  
 Woldiers like no laws to keepe  
 them in order, 54, a 30. W-  
 gainst their capteine, 46, b 10  
 Wouthmercia, 118, b 40  
 Wouthsaxons kingdome what  
 number of families it conte-  
 ned, 123, a 10. Wl cealeth, 127,  
 b 20. ¶ *See* *Wulne*.  
 Wsparinum a towne, 8, a 40, 60  
 Wpie. ¶ *See* *Wolcie*.  
 Wpying robes, 174, a 30  
 Wtanelmoez, 47, a 50  
 Wtierremerke ¶ *See* *Walteria*.  
 Wtigand archbishop of Can-  
 turburie by intrusion, 191, a  
 40. Wtade but a list at W. Ed-  
 wodes propheticall speeches,  
 195, b 20  
 Wtilico the sonne in law to W-  
 nozius, his acts and deeds in  
 Wtitanie, 74, b 50  
 Wtitching on Wthlburie plain  
 why fo called, 84, b 60. Wlled  
 Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20  
 Wtrangers teach Englishmen  
 diuerle vile vices, 159, b 60.  
 Wspected of the Wtains,  
 for their multitudes, 79, b 50.  
 Wught not to quarrell in for-  
 reyn countries, 188, b 10  
 Wtrenwold a valient man  
 laine, 166, a 50  
 Wtubieton makes kings know  
 themselves, 21, 10, b 20. Wl  
 Wtitanie to the Romans  
 when it was, 31, a 60  
 Wtubilitie of Wtortigne to con-  
 ceale his treason, 77, a 30  
 Wtuccellion. ¶ *See* *Wtrowne*.  
 Wtuehard. ¶ *See* *Wtized*.  
 Wtueronius hewenart of W-  
 taine inuadeth Wnglesca, a.  
 41, b 10. Wtincourgeth his  
 bands against Wlodicia and  
 hir Wtains, 45, b 20. Wtup-  
 plied with fresh forces sette:  
 h vpon the Wtains, 45, a 50.  
 Wtinking vpon laetis with-  
 draweth himselfe and his for-  
 ces, 44, a 60. Wt hart grudge  
 thurst at to lose his dignitie,  
 46, a 30  
 Wtithelme king of Wthlaxons  
 chailened, 117, b 60  
 Wtanne eclipsed exceddinglie,  
 130, a 60  
 Wtuspicion sometimes necessa-  
 rie, 81, b 60  
 Wtuxer or Wouthlax, with the  
 beginning of the Wouthsax-  
 ons kingdome, 86, a 10. Wt-  
 znaceth the faith, 123, a 10. Wt-  
 flicted with famine for lacke  
 of raine, 123, a 30. ¶ *See*  
 Wouthlax or Wouthsaxons.  
 Wtwaite arriving at Wnd-  
 wich spoileth all the countries  
 neere the sea side, 169, a 20. W-  
 reputed full king of England  
 hanbleth the people hardie,  
 171, b 60. Wt conquered the

greater part of England,  
172, b 12. King of Denmarke,  
taketh Hozwere and spoileth  
it, 168, b 60. Prepareth a fresh  
armie to invade Englando,  
171, a 60. Erie Godwins son  
banished, his lewd life, 188, a  
10, 60. He rebelleth against  
his father Godwin, his mis-  
erable end going on pilgrim-  
mage, 190, b 30. His end and  
death, 178, a 10  
Swimming a practise bled a-  
mong the Britains, 48, a 10  
Swithed. 9. See Swithred.  
Swithred king of Eastsaxons  
expelled, 133, b 60  
Swithune bishop of winches-  
ter of king Egberts coun-  
cill, 140, b 20  
Synod provincial to reforme  
faults in the church, 152, a 60  
Tolden for the appoyning of  
images, 128, a 60. Teld in Bu-  
gfulness time, 102, b 30, 60.  
Teld at Warfeld, 123, b 10.  
Teld at Werford, 121, a 60.  
Teld in Werica, what was  
there done, 135, a 10

T.

**T**wine archb. bishop of Canturburie, 129, b 60. He deth, 130, b 50  
**T**empest on sea, 25, b 60. Where in Cesar lost 40 ships, 28, b 10  
**T**enacious assailed Calibeline against Cesar, 27, a 40. **¶** See **C**omanicus.  
**T**enet He a refuge for Saxons, 80, b 40  
**T**hamar an Englishman b. shop of Rochester, 115, a 60  
**T**hames passable by ford in one place in Cessars time, 31, a 20  
**T**heobalds the brother of Edwilerd laime, 103, b 60  
**T**heodoze made archbishop of Cantarburie vpon condicions, 120, a 20. Calleth & holdeth a synod at Hertford, 121, a 60. His acts and deeds after his insulment, 120, a 50. Wozzthyke praised, 120, b 10. Concerneth two kings being at warres, 123, a 60, b 10. Holdeth a synod at Hatfield, 123, b 10. His articles proponed in the synod, 121, a 60. Eightie & eight yeeres old, 126, b 20  
**T**heodoza married to Constantius, 62, b 40  
**T**heodosius his acts and deeds in Britaine, 72, 73. **¶** Pleuretteth a conspiracy against him and punisheth the offenders, 73, b 10. His praise, 73, b 40  
**T**heomantius K. of Britaine giueth tribute to the Romans, 32, a 60  
**T**heke murdered king Edmund, 157, b 10  
**T**heke noz robber but died in Eggers time, 160, a 20  
**T**hekt restrained by laws, note, 148, b 20. Punished, 16, a 10  
**T**homas bishop of the Celan-gles after Felix, 116, a 60  
**T**hule of some taken to be Fretland, of other some Scotland, 74, b 50  
**T**hannir cheke ruler of the land vnder Egbert, 122, a 30  
**T**hile murderer, 122, a 30  
**T**huringers a people in Saxonia, 79, b 30  
**T**ida bishop of Notzhumbes, 119, b 10  
**T**ilaburge now Tiberie, 117, b 60  
**T**itling propoctors, nine

flaine, and the tenth referred,  
 183, a 10, 184, a 40. Of the peo-  
 ple of Canmurbarie by the  
 Danes ppepitorstanes, 170, b  
 Cithings, & who diuided coun-  
 tries into cithings, and what  
 it meaneth, 148, b 20  
 Cogodunnus a Britissh by the  
 Romans vanquished, 34, a 40  
 35, a 10  
 Tokens. Of the Signys and  
 wonders.  
 Cormace. Of the Theomantius  
 Colie earle of Northumbria  
 his crueltie, 194, b 30. Dis-  
 quieteth his brother Harold  
 spoiling his countries, he is  
 repelled, 197, b 30. His cruell  
 dealing procureth a rebellion,  
 194, b 20. Helaine, 198, a 30  
 Cotneffe, where Celsianus ar-  
 rived, 36, b 40  
 Cours whether built by Hare  
 02 no, 10, a 20, 60  
 Cowne, 02 hold, & what to be  
 called of the Britains, 29, b 60  
 Cownes created and repared by  
 Cilseda: note, 152, a 30. By  
 king Edward, 152, b 50  
 Cower of London built by Wel-  
 line, and first called Welnes  
 tower, 19, a 10  
 Craberne flaine, 65, b 30  
 Crdellius Maximus licen-  
 tant of Britaine, 46, b 60  
 Cresson piarished by Alfred to  
 keepe Adelstane from the  
 crowne, 154, a 10  
 Cresson of Alfricke in fleeing to  
 the Danes, 166, b 20. Of Al-  
 frikke punished in his son Al-  
 gar, 166, b 30. Of Almaricus  
 in betraying Canturburie to  
 the Danes, 170, a 60. Of An-  
 dragatus in killing of Cera-  
 tion the emperor, 68, a 60, b  
 10. Of Androgeus in aiding  
 Cefar against Collibellane,  
 30, b 60. What infused upon it  
 to the author, 32, a 60. Most  
 villanous of Croke in a  
 fought battell, 176, a 40. Mo-  
 stely coloured, 169, a 60. Pro-  
 curing his Edmonds death,  
 punished with death, 178, b 50  
 Of Cumerus, 107, b 40. Of  
 Harold by a counterfet letter,  
 183, b 60, b 10 all, 184, a all. Of  
 Hengist to kill the Britains  
 vnarmed, 81, b 50. Against  
 Afrida, 128, a 50. Of Pas-  
 centius piarished by a coun-  
 terfet monke vpon Aurelius,  
 85, a 10. Of a Pict in killing  
 king Constantine, 76, b 10. Of  
 the Picts against Vallianus,  
 56, b 30. Of the Scots and  
 Picts killing their king, 77, a  
 20. Of Vortigere to attaine  
 the kingdome: note, 77, a 10.  
 Of archbishop wolstane, 158,  
 a 60. Of coullins, 129, a 20.  
 Persuaded by a wife to his  
 husband, and piarished, 133, b  
 10. In the nobilitie, 167, b 20,  
 60. In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40.  
 Coloured with counterfet  
 sicknesse, 168, b 50. Bringeth  
 an euill end: note, 179, b 50.  
 Punished with sudden de-  
 th, 154, a 10. Of the Trust.  
 Triumph. Of the Victorie.  
 Tribute exacted by the Danes  
 of the English, 170, b 40. Paid  
 to the Danes that laie at  
 Grenewiche, 174, a 30. By  
 them inhanced, 168, a 10. Ral-  
 sed by king Hardicnut, 185,  
 a 20. Paid to England out of  
 wales, 193, b 10. Of three  
 thousand pounds paid to the  
 Romans, 31, a 10. Paid by  
 the Britans to the Romans,

30, b 10. Paid by the Danes  
to the king of Brittain, 19, a  
40. Denied to the Romans, a  
what warres infused, 33, a 60.  
Of wolfe-hins, 160, a 20. Of  
gold, silver, neat, hawks, and  
hounds paid to Beelcan, 156,  
a 20  
Troians accompanie Brutus, 9,  
a 60  
Troinout now London, 23, a  
60. Where, when, & by whome  
builded, 11, a 10  
Troinoutans what they were  
& where they inhabited, 20, b 40  
Trust treasonable, 81, b 40, 60  
115, b 10. note, 132, a 10. 136, b  
50. 139, b 50. 163, a 30. 166, b  
20. ¶ See Treason.  
Truth told with reproofe pur-  
chaeth dissaour, 159, a 20  
Turkelins purcheth the con-  
quest of Ireland, 98, a 10  
Turketh Mirecheued whiche  
he deserves an everlasting re-  
proch, 169, b 60  
Turkilling a Dane ruler in  
Northfolke & Suffolke, 170,  
b 40. Reterned in service with  
Eggedred, 173, b 40. Discla-  
meth the secrets of this land  
to Ælfric, 171, a 40. His  
bait (being sworne to Eg-  
gedred) to advance Canute, 173,  
b 50, 60  
Turkilling a Danish erle sub-  
dued, 155, b 20  
Turinus the nephew of Britons  
flour. 10, b 60  
Turonium ¶ See Tours.  
Tyant & a king ditinguished,  
98, b 60  
V.  
Valens Iouinus master of  
the hosties, 73, b 50  
Valentia a part of Britaine, 73,  
b 30  
Valentiens, now Romans, 74,  
a 60  
Valentinus banished into Bri-  
taine, his wicked practices,  
73, a 60. Rescued & succoured  
the distressed Britains, 70, b  
10. Put in danger by Mari-  
nus, 68, b 30. Slayne, 83, b 30  
Valeria adorning to Ædmon-  
na, 73, a 60. Now Sierre-  
marke, 73, a 60  
Valiantrike of Eddoll with a  
hergeflake, 82, a 10. Of a Ro-  
mane ensignebearer, 25, a 40.  
Of Howard euen at his  
death, 192, a 30, b 60  
Vannes in Armorica, now  
Britaine in France, 24, a 50  
Vbba and Hwngar two Danish  
captains and cruel of nature,  
142, b 60  
Velloctans a squire married  
queene Cartimanda, his hus-  
band Vlenutus being reit-  
ered, 40, b 50  
Venedocia now Northwales,  
27, a 30  
Vengeance. ¶ See Revenge.  
Vlenutus a fullfull British  
captaine, reitced of his wife,  
his acts and deeds, 40, b 30  
Vlerannius his purpose against  
Britaine puenented by death,  
41, a 60  
Verolamium a towne of greet  
fame in the daies of Cloa-  
dicia, 45, a 10  
Vespasian sent by Claudius in-  
to Britaine & where he arri-  
ued, 36, b 30. He is dead, 51, a 20  
Vissa a Saxons & his dominion  
in Britaine, 87, a 20  
Victorie waunting and incor-  
stant, 80, a 30. Bufled with ex-  
cessive crucitie, 45, a 10. Of the  
Britains

Britains against the legion of  
 Marius Valens, 40, b 10. Of  
 Marius against the Picts in-  
 grauen upon a stone in place  
 where it was gotten, 47, a 50.  
 Of Marius against Caras  
 take: note, 39, a 50, 60. Of  
 Marius how if he might obteine  
 it against the enemy, 118, b 40.  
 Notable against the Saxons,  
 by the conduct of a British ar-  
 mie under two bishops, 83, a 20.  
 Abused by Swaine, 172, b 60  
 Alricus Alricus lieutenant of  
 Britaine, 46, b 20  
 Altes, 15, b 30. See Almes-  
 burie.  
 Algenus and Deredurus reigne  
 iointlie as kings, 21, b 30  
 Alkillus gouernour of North-  
 folke killeth a great manie of  
 the Danes, 169, a 10  
 Alrgine a pet a wife, 125, a 50. Of  
 Alrgine his withstanding of  
 prince Alrg, 133, b 60, 134, a 10  
 Of Ireland called Alrgowen,  
 renowned, 142, a 30  
 Alrgine of the daughter saued  
 by the losse of the maids: note,  
 160, b 60  
 Alston of Dunfane, 157, b 40.  
 Telling him of king Edreds  
 death, 158, b 10. Of Al, Edgar a  
 litle before his death, 161, a 60.  
 Appearing to Edwin, 108, a 40.  
 Of Alwyn bishop of worce-  
 ster, 128, a 60. Of Alrgine the  
 monke, See Dyane.  
 Alricianus pope, 120, a 20  
 Virz. See Jutes.  
 Alricus Marcellus lieutenant in  
 Britaine berie watchfull: note,  
 53, b 10  
 Alrgine in Britaine, 6, b 50  
 Alrgine king of Picts, 131, b 20  
 Alrgine. See Cambridge.  
 Alrgine of Alrgs daughters  
 to their father, 13, a 60  
 Alrgine of Alrgs to God puni-  
 shed, 111, a 60  
 Alrgine the wife of Alrgine  
 beaten of the Romane souldi-  
 ers, 42, a 60. Described, with  
 the pitie spech that she made  
 to the Britains against the  
 Romans, 43, all 44. Her daugh-  
 ters cruellie abused at the Ro-  
 mans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen  
 of the Britains to be their cap-  
 teine against the Romans, 42, b  
 60. Her death doubtfull, 45, b 60  
 Alrgine ambition to reigne &  
 rule, 77, a 10. Chosen k. of Bri-  
 taine, 77, a 60. A meane that  
 Constantius the monke was  
 made king, 76, b 50. Deprived  
 of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60  
 Forsaketh his wife to marrie  
 Konik a Saxons damsell, 79,  
 a 60. Welcometh the Saxons  
 in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken  
 prisoner by Hengist & how re-  
 leased, 82, a 10. Put in feare of  
 his usurped estate, 77, b 50, 78, a  
 10. Busie in building a castell,  
 84, a 10. Much giuen to sen-  
 all lute, 79, a 40. Restored to his  
 kingdome, 81, b 10. Incestuous  
 a lew of life, 84, a 20. Burned  
 to deth within a castell, 84, a 20  
 Alrgine succedeth Alrgine  
 as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.  
 He is made king, 80, a 60  
 Alrgine restored religion after  
 he had banquished the Sax-  
 ons, 81, a 60. Imbattelled a-  
 gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.  
 Noble victories against Sax-  
 ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his  
 mother in law Konik, 80, b 40  
 Alrgine king of Britains,

his exploits, & Gylbas excla-  
 mations against him, 95, b 60  
 How of chastitie inuoluble kept  
 125, a 50. Of Ceadwalla if he  
 might get & conquer the Isle of  
 Wight, 124, b 50. Of Ethel-  
 swilke whereof the pope absol-  
 ued him, 140, a 30. That Alrgine  
 made, if he might haue victorie,  
 performed, 118, a 40, 60  
 Alrgine by the Romans inforced  
 upon the Britons, 42, b 10  
 Alrgine whypurnamed Denbazon  
 87, b 10. Alrgine k. of Britaine,  
 87, b 10. Encountereth Alrgine  
 centius and his aids & killeth  
 them, 85, a 10. Fallerth in loue  
 with ladie Alrgine another  
 mans wife, 88, a 20. Goeth into  
 Ireland, and incountreth Gal-  
 lomanus, 84, b 60. His decaise,  
 88, b 10. See Alrgine Ama-  
 brose, 77, a 40  
 Alrgine delinerey pledges unto  
 Enute and put to death not-  
 withstanding, 174, b 60  
 Alrgine son of Edwin, 111, a 50  
 Alrgine king of Mercies his  
 acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great  
 furtherer of religion, he dieth,  
 121, a 10  
 W.

Wade a duke conspirator of  
 Ethelberts bech, 137, a 10  
 Walbrake in London whie lo-  
 called, 57, a 10  
 Walthere bishop of London, 122,  
 a 60  
 Wales destroyed and harried by  
 the Englishmen, 193, b 10  
 Wallus brake. See walbrake.  
 Warre is to be begun with pial-  
 er: example, 111, b 60  
 Warre & famine signified, 135, a 60  
 Wars ciuill fiftie yeares in Bri-  
 taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-  
 tains, 97, b 60. Decayed the  
 force of the Britains, 71, a 10.  
 Betwene the British kings,  
 98, b 40. Betwixt k. Cuthbert  
 and one of his earls, 131, a 20.  
 In Edwicks time, 126, a 10. Be-  
 twene Ethelard and Alrgine,  
 129, a 10. Betwene Alrgine &  
 Constantine for succession to  
 the crowne, 94, a 50. Among  
 the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-  
 twene the kings of Northum-  
 berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-  
 mans meanes, 40, b 40. Cea-  
 sed betwene the Britains and  
 Romans by queene Genesias  
 meanes, 36, b 50  
 Warwickehire wasted by the  
 Danes, 174, b 30  
 Wasfall what it signifies, 79, a 60  
 Watchword of treason. Nempt  
 your sexes, 81, b 50  
 Watlingstreet. See Highwaies.  
 Wednesday whyp so named, 79, a 10  
 Weights. See Measures.  
 Wellwin, where great slaugh-  
 ter of Danes did begin, 168, a 40  
 Wellmen obtained victorie a-  
 gainst the Englishmen, 192, b  
 20. Rising in armes, were al-  
 waies subdued, 188, a 40.  
 Whence they took their name,  
 126, b 40. Preuent a slaughter,  
 188, b 60. Their kings in the  
 daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine  
 with the Danes & are banqui-  
 shed, 139, a 40. Rebell against  
 Edgar and are subdued, 161, a  
 40. Good seruice against the  
 Romans, 27, b 10. Are the berie  
 Britons in deed, 90, a 50. Agree  
 to paie their accustomed tribute  
 to England, 193, b 10. Duer-  
 throwne in battell, 131, a 20

weretereous bishop of worcester,  
 149, a 10  
 Werinians. See Thuringers.  
 Werlamchester, now saint Al-  
 bons, 62, a 10  
 Westmaria, now Westmerland,  
 47, a 50  
 Westmerland of whome first na-  
 med, 47, a 50  
 Westminster church built, 52, a 60  
 By whom builded, bncerteine,  
 102, b 10  
 Westsaxons conuerted vnto the  
 faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest  
 of victories, 138, b 20. Their  
 kings and of whom descended,  
 95, a 50. They would not let  
 their wiues be called queenes,  
 136, a 20. Haue the whole mo-  
 narchie of the land, 127, a 40.  
 Their progene ceased in Ed-  
 ward the third, 195, b 50. Their  
 kingdome under whome it be-  
 gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect  
 to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 20. Kent  
 & Essex annexed to that king-  
 dome, 139, b 30  
 Wichfred king of Kent dieth lea-  
 uing issue three sons, 129, b 40  
 Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50.  
 154, b 20  
 Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Not  
 to be forsaken without cause:  
 note danger, 136, b 60. Faith-  
 lesse and adulterous exemplifi-  
 ed, 40, b 40. Louing to hir hus-  
 band, 5, b 60. 133, b 30. Loned  
 with dotage, 79, b 50  
 Wife of Werne a noble man: rai-  
 shed, bzied much mischance, 144,  
 b 20  
 Wines twentie and one had E-  
 bzanke, 11, b 60  
 Wighart a prest well seene in the  
 scriptures, 119, b 60. Dieth of  
 the pestilence, 120, a 10  
 Wight Ile conquered by Cead-  
 walla, 124, b 50. Subdued to  
 the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque-  
 red by Alrgine, 119, a 30. Re-  
 ceiveth the faith, 124, b 60  
 Wightam towne in Essex built,  
 151, a 50  
 Wifeketell. See Alrgine.  
 Wilfrid the second archbishop of  
 Canturburie, 129, a 50  
 Wilfrid archbishop of yorke, 120,  
 a 60. How far his iurisdiction  
 extended, 121, a 30  
 Wilfrid bishop of Northumbers,  
 119, b 10  
 Wilfrid by licence of king Ethel-  
 walke preacheth the gospel to  
 them of Sussex, 123, a 10.  
 Caught the Southsaxons to  
 catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50  
 What part of the Ile of Wight  
 king Ceadwalla gaue him, 124,  
 b 50. Deposed for disobedience,  
 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60.  
 A long time in exile now re-  
 stored, 125, b 50. A bzake re-  
 hearfall of him, 129, a 40  
 Wilfrid a young damsell deuoured  
 of king Edgar, 160, b 50  
 William bishop of London bani-  
 shed, 191, a 20  
 William the poze bishop of Ro-  
 chester, 122, b 50  
 William duke of Normandie at-  
 teth Edward the third going  
 to take sea into England, 186,  
 b 40. See Duke.  
 Winot a Sussex gentleman an  
 enemy to king Ethelred, 169,  
 b 10  
 Wiltou spoiled by the Danes,  
 168, b 60  
 Winchester called Caerguent, 12,  
 b 30. Destroyed by the Danes,  
 144, b 10. The church where

the bishops see of all that pro-  
 uince was then placed, by wha  
 builded, 121, b 60, 122, a 10  
 Winicet a kind of strange people  
 laie at Fulham, 147, a 50  
 Wind blustering that ouerthrow  
 cities, 135, a 60  
 Wine forbidden monks and at  
 last granted, 133, a 10  
 Wint bishop admitted by king  
 Chenwald & expelled againe,  
 115, b 60  
 Winnebert a traitorous murthe-  
 rer of his lord and master, 133,  
 b 20  
 Wipets field in Kent and wher  
 fought, 86, b 30  
 Withred king of Kent after fea-  
 ren yeares vacancie, 133, a 10  
 Woden an ancient prince of the  
 Saxon kings pedigree, 78, b  
 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes, &  
 what kings of Britaine de-  
 scended of them, 95, a 50  
 Wolfehere archbishop of North-  
 thumbers, 150, a 10  
 Wolstan archbishop of yorke,  
 156, a 50. Imprisoned by king  
 Edred, 158, a 60  
 Woman not without a mischie-  
 nous practice, 80, b 40. Wicked  
 counsell, 133, b 10. God coun-  
 sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion swor-  
 keth much, 159, a 20. Deuise to  
 make hir husband forsake the  
 world, 128, a 10. Gouernment  
 ouer the westsaxons, 122, a 10.  
 Commended, 19, b 60. Wisdome  
 praiseworthe, 179, b 30  
 Women in a strange manner of ha-  
 bit and attire, 41, b 40. Beare  
 rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b  
 50. Restreined of their great  
 and supreme titles, 136, a 20.  
 They as well as men admit-  
 ted to publike gouernment a-  
 mong the Britains, 42, b 60.  
 Their rule discontinued, 40, b 60  
 Women with child taught a les-  
 son of continence by Eliseba,  
 148, a 60. To be baptised and  
 purified: note, 101, b 40. What  
 parents should do when they  
 haue a child brought into the  
 world, 167, b 60, 108, a 10  
 Wonder of crosses that fell from  
 heauen signifying affliction,  
 135, b 50  
 Wonders strange seene impart an  
 alteration of the state, 196, b 10  
 and propheticall, 42, b 30  
 Woods cut downe in Anglesie  
 by Suctonius, &c. 41, b 50  
 Words faire make folkes faime to  
 their smart, 132, a 10. Not  
 lightlie to be trusted, 136, b 50.  
 Wised displeasure, 161, b 50.  
 All taken and bzied hatred:  
 note, 40, a 10. Wised wounds  
 and slaughter, 30, b 30. The  
 price of life: note, 155, b 20  
 Wpelling an ancient exercise, 10,  
 b 40  
 Y.  
 Yarmouth. See Cerdic.  
 Yore. See Caerbranke and by  
 whom builded and named, 12,  
 a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,  
 b 30. Wurnt by the Danes,  
 143, a 30  
 Yorekshemen rebell and the au-  
 thors punished by Alrgine  
 Scapula, 37, b 60  
 Z.  
 Zeale of Edwin in preferring  
 religion, 110, a 10. Of Zea-  
 wald to aduance the same, 114,  
 a 50



# The third table for the description, historie, and chronicles of Ireland : gathered by Iohn Hooker aliàs Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the  
second the line.

A.			
Aberteiffe,	4,6	fest priuat of all Ireland.	o
Abbeie of Bangor,	54,6	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	killed,
Adam of Hereford aduicall	of the English fleet, discomf-	118,50	
eth and spoileth the Irish	fleet,	73,15	
33,10			
Adelike castell taken.	62,22	Alketen the earle of Delmonds	house, 160, 10. Is belieged,
Adrian the pope confirmeth the	privileges of the church and	161,30. The warders fore-	take the castell, and by a traine
realme of Ireland,	35,17	set it on fire, ib. 57. It is ta-	ken and made a ward, ib. 66.
Adulterie cause of warres, 1,40		Captaine Warlike laie in gar-	rison there,
Adulterion maketh men religi-	ous,	172,25	
53,14		Assurance given for loialtie by	the lords of Ireland, 76,60
Alaine Touch lord iustice flaine	by the earle of Surrie lord	152,71	
fitzwarren,	62,55	Atuelon castell builded,	66,15
Alen archbishop of Dublin es-	timie to the Giraldines, was	152,71	
murdered,	92,1	Atuelon bidge builded,	152,71
Alen fir John knight, enemie to	the erle of Aldare,	2,30	
88,67		Augustus the emperor,	2,30
Alen doctor acquainted with	James Fitzmoris, 154, 23.	Almer lord iustice of the com-	mon places, 100, 34. Made
Joimeth with him in conspira-	ce, ibi. He arriueth into	chose iustice of the Kings=	bench, ib. 41. He is discom-
Ireland, ib. 44. He causeth	the popes banner to be dis-	mended to the king, ib. 50.	
played, 159,5. He encourageth	the traitors, ib. 30. He is slain,	The king hath speches with	him and liketh him well, ib.
ib. 28,46		60. He is the cause whie the	lands of all nobles absenting
Alma daughter to erle Strang-	howe, married unto William	out of that land are given to	the king,
Fitzgiralde,	35,74	101,10	
Alman Walter, 41,40. Seneschall	of Wexford, ibid. 43. Corrupt	13,12	
and covetous, ib. 46. A secret	enemie to Keimond, ib. 58.	Agard Francis sent to James	Fitzmoris with his pardon,
Amcreduke Fitzstephans sonne	45,54	153,57. His deah,	166,21
Ambition breedeth dissention,	49,70	Appelleie a capteine distrusteth	himselfe, 157,3. He withdraw-
Ambition cause of bloudshed,	49,70	eth the earle of Delmond,	ib. 10
Antragh: To late quoth Bois	75,66		
Articles concluded at the synod	of Cashill,	157,30	
23,45		Balmoze in Leinster burned,	64,13
Articles for gouernment, 111,3		Balioll king of Scotland doth	homage for his caridome in
Ardscoltowne burned, 63,41		Ireland,	63,60
Arthur mee thorough discom-	fited by the earle of Dymond,	Baltinglas, & See Doer.	
77,1		Balram lord of Cusfort his re-	uenues on thousand and thir-
Arthur king of England recei-	ueth homage at welchetter	tie pounds,	75,15
for th: realme of Ireland, 49,	60,36,10	Balie martyr castell taken,	131,
Arundell of the Strand his re-	uenues one thousand five hun-	37	
dred pounds,	75,12	Banne and Bagabaine, 10,5	
Arnold fir Nicholas lord iustice,	110,28	30,4,67,31	
Articles for marshall law, 166,6		Banne the ruer,	27,60
Archbishops appointed in Ire-	land,	Banneres,	39,30
31,10,59,10		Bango abbey,	54,60
Archbishops and their infra-	gans,	Barnabie Fitzpatricke baron of	Uppercroffe taketh Roie
31,1		Og and killed him, 149,20.	
Armagh enemie to rats, 31,40		He and the earle of Dymond	are reconciled,
Archbishop of Armagh che-		162,40	
		Barnacles, 18, 30. For fith	not fith,
		19,40	
		Barnwell baron of Crimel-	ton, 38,65. He deliucreth the
		kings sword to the deputie,	95,10
		Barnwells first arriuall into	Ireland,
		38,65	
		Barnwell of Were haue his	reuenues one thousand fir
		hundred pounds,	75
		Barnwell fir Christopher, a	wise and a learned knight, 38,
		23. He excepteth against the	Englishmen to be burgesses,
		120,20. Defended with the	speech of an English gentle-
		man in the parlement, 121,57.	
		Is commanded to silence,	ib. 65
		Barie Robert his valiantnesse,	5,51,53,56,11,41
		Barie Philip nephew to Fitz-	stephans, 45,44. Brother to
		Girald Cambrensis, ib. 50.	
		His issue remaineth in Ire-	land,
		46,36	
		Barrie the vicount,	37,43
		Barrie David lord iustice fa-	med Mozis Fitzmoris, 60,7
		He burneth his owne house,	172,68. He is set vpon by cap-
		trine Raleigh,	173,30
		Barie Og sweareth fealties, 131,	55
		Barow ruer,	46,58
		Bartholomew inhabiteth Ire-	land,
		47,12	
		Barod lord of the gard his re-	uenues one thousand and one
		hundred pounds,	75,26
		Bath of Dullerdtowne execu-	cuted,
		94,12	
		Basilia earle Strangbowes	daughter married to Kei-
		mond, 34,70. He dreame,	40,40
		Barkeleie Edward arriueth in-	to Ireland, 172,26. He lieth
		in Alketen,	ib. 31
		Battell at Ardmagh against	the Scots, 68,70. At knock-
		tow, 79,55. Against the gi-	ants,
		43,30	
		Bas how they be ingendred, 19,	24
		Benefit of god gouernment,	111,13
		Bellingham fir Edward, lord	deputie, 109,11. He kepeth a
		mint, ib. 12. His carefulnesse	for his gouernment, ib. 23.
		His radinesse to serue, ib. 34.	
		He buildeth a fort at Leigh-	lin ib. 44. He taketh the earle
		of Delmond napping, ib. 1, ca-	rieth him to Dublin, and cau-
		seth him to be murdered and	instructed, ib. 9. The earle at
		waies praied for him, ib. 25.	
		*.f.	
		He was neuer chargeable to	anie subiect, ib. 30. His vp-
		rightnesse and sincerite, ib. 48.	
		was verie well beloued, 110,	2. Is renoked,
		ib. 12.	
		Beatus his sonne claimed Ire-	land by descent,
		49,20	
		Bingham fir Richard chefe,	commissioner of Connagh
		his great victorie vpon the	Scots,
		182,15	
		Bingham buried,	17,13
		Bignozke archbishop of Du-	blin, 69,25. He dooth erect an
		vnuerstie in Dublin, ib. 28.	
		He kepeth termes and com-	mentments,
		ib. 34	
		Birmingham fir walter slue	fir hundred men,
		73,68.	
		Birmingham John general of	the field against the Scots,
		68,48. He vanquisheth them,	and killeth Edward Buse,
		63,9. Made baron of Ather-	rie, and created erle of Louth,
		16,10. Is made lord iustice,	ib. 55. Is slaine,
		70,30	
		Birmingham William a scourge	to the Scots, 65,13. He was
		hanged,	70,10
		Birmingham Richard ouer-	thoweth the Irish in Con-
		nagh,	68,28
		Birmingham Meiler cleieth	Cathell Dhoneer,
		74,17	
		Bishops and bishoprikes in	Ireland,
		31,1,59,15	
		Bishops married were oneile	made archbishops,
		55,4	
		Bishops of Limerike commit-	ted to ward,
		166,44	
		Bogh or Bough, what it sig-	nifieth,
		13,30	
		Burgh or Bourke earle of	Clanricard, 37,25. Warres
		betweene him and Phac wil-	liam Cughter, 112,61,118,
		46. Submitteth himselfe to	fir Edward fitton lord pre-
		sident, 131,63. His sonnes	rebell and wage Scots, 135,
		45. He is prisoner in the cas-	tell of Dublin, ib. 50. He ppo-
		miseth vpon enlargement to	reclaime his sonnes, ibid. 55.
		He perfozmeth nothing, ib. 63	
		His sons spoile all Connagh,	140,15. They brake out a-
		gain into rebellion, 141, 14.	
		The erle consenteth therevnto,	ib. 18. They slie, 141, 26.
		He is committed to close pris-	on in the castell of Dublin,
		ib. 35. They rebell againe and	doe reueine Scots, 142, 6.
		They besiege Wake Riogh,	ib. 13. They ppenale not, ib.
		12	
		Burgh Richard earle of Ul-	ster besiegeth Athlone, in
		wh:ch	



## The third table for the

which is Theobald Weldon, 63.51. Is taken prisoner, 63.35. Is disseyd of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entereth into Scotland, 64.58. **Burke** lord William duc de Belle and five thousand Irishmen, 79.25. He is lord deputy, 65.32. **Deers** Gauleston is recommended unto him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63.35. He duc for hundred Irishmen, 67.25. **Burke** sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzmoris for a preie, 156.72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157.38. Theobald is slain, ibid.37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an yearely pension of one hundred markes, 158.3. Comendeth for ioie, ib.6. **Butcher** George is in commission with sir John Perot for Mounster, 134.60. His parentage, ib. his valiantnesse and good seruice, ib.20. Is re-royed againe, ib. He arriveth into Ireland with a supple of Denonshire fouldiers, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib.11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159.17. He is assigned to serue under the earle of Dymond, 164.18. He maketh a robe into Connell, ib.68. Is colonell of Mounster, 165.55. His seruice vpon Desmond, 163.23. A mutinie among the fouldiers, 168.43. **Bonnenle** lord John is slain at Ardscole, 65. Is buried at Whie, ib. **Bourat** castle destroyed in Desmond, 70.30. **Borie** servant to the earle of Kildare his pretie request, 83.28. His adage: Intragh, Tw late quoth Whols. 95.70. **Bonagh** a wicked Irish impostor, 78.56. **Brabeston** vicetreasor: bringeth sir Walter dela Hyde and his wife to Dublin, 96.10. **Brendon** the abbat, 54.72. **Bren** Dyon in Mounster discomfited, 70.38. **Brennus** king of Brittain called into Ireland, 49.10. **Brenham** the name of the chiefe Irish lawyers, 45.14. What matters he both determine, ib.20. The Breghans law given over. **Brekeron** sir William arriveth at the South in Ireland with 250. fouldiers, 94.72. He summoneth the castles of Wainoth 95.25. He scalet and entereth the castle and tereeth by the kings standard, ibid.3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96.27. He is made lord iustice, 102.10. He innasbeth Dconhors countrie and discomfitheth the Irish rebels, ib.20. He compelleth them to submission and to put in pledges, ib. He is made lord marshal of Ireland, ib.55. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib.39. He dieth by the waie and was buried at Kilkennie, ib.47. He fairmited with Fitzgiral, 96.55. **Brethzen** at dissention, 45.68. **Brian** sir Francis lord iustice, 110.14. He marryeth the countesse of Dymond, ib.22. He died and was buried in Waterford, ib.110.26. **Brian** mac Cahie Caenagh breaketh out in wars against Wexford men, 135.40. They

follow & pursue him, ib.40. He submitteth himself, 135.2. His parentage, ib.10. He marryeth the daughter of Hewen mac Scham, ib.24. His strength and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib.27. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib.35. **Britaine** inhabited with the Dicts, 50.40. It is halfe bigger than Ireland, 9.24. **Britons** when they first inhabited Ireland, 49.10. **Britaine** erie of Richmond and lord warden of Scotland commanded to suppress the templers, 64.4. **Bride** or Wyged base daughter to Dubtactus, 54.16. She is deliured to a Detor: a magician to be trained up, ib.20. Is instructed in christian religion by s. Patrike, ib.15. His great iudgement and estimation, ib.28. His answer to the king, ib.50. She professeth virginite, ib.53. She died and was buried at Down, ib.58. The concordance of the foure euangelistes found amongst his monuments, ib.60. **Broughton** sir Thomas confederated with Darin, 79.55. **Bruce** Edward brother to the king of Scots invaded Ireland, 66.56. Proclameth himself king, burneth Wandalke, ib.68. Spoileth the countrie, ib. Discomfitheth the English men, ib. He and his companie vanquished and slaine, 68.72. **Bruce** Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to aid his brother, 67.3. Bligeth Crag fergus, ib.10. **Burkens** of Kilkennie rob and spoile the countrie, 74.37. They are discomfited, ib.42. **Burnell** of Walgriffen confederated with Kildare, 96.1. Fleeth into Mounster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the viscount Charles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Chaburne, ib.4. **Burnell** Henrie a student at the lawes, 154.57. A counsellour and agent against the cello, ib. Disseth ouer into England vnto the court, ib.64. Is sent to the fleet, 146.6. Remoued to the tower, 147.20. Submitteth himselfe, ib.40. **Butler** sir Edmund dubbed knight, 37.48. Made lord iustice 66.20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib.50.37.50. Discomfitheth the Irish at Cricledermou, 68.24. He died, ib.37. **Butler** sir Edmund breaketh out into rebellion 118.20. He misliketh the English burgeses, 120.10. Great complaints against him, 129.68. Refuseth to come before the commissioners, 130.1. His callie of Cloghirnam taken, ib.27. Wzake out from thence, ibid. Submitteth himselfe, 131.11. He accuseth the lord depute of hard dealing, ib.12. Committed to the castle of Dublin, ib.36. Is committed againe, ib.56. Pardoned, ib. **Butler** James lord iustice, 37.70. Dubbed knight, 73. He married the earle of Herfordes daughter, ib. Is earle of Tipperaria, ib. Pledge for the earle of Desmond, 71.11. Created erie of Dymond, 37.1. He is lord iustice, 72.15.74.51. Died, ib.70. **Butler** James earle of Dymond, lord lieutenant, 76.51. He summoneth a parlement at Dublin, ib.57. In his government, the tume slayed his course the hours, ib.72. His notable seruices in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib.72.77.1.17.77.29. He kept by prozogation sundrie parlements, 77.27. His foune and heire born, 77.44. Lieutenant to king Henrie the first, 77.37.48.57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77.63. **Butler** James earle of Dymond his contention with the earle of Kildare, 82.18. He re-lyeth to the house of Lancaster, ib.28. He is a deepe reaching man, ib.37. He marcheth to Dublin with a puissant armie, ib.44. He prayeth to purge himself, ib.6. The citizens of Dublin fall at iarre with him, ib.25. He is in danger to be killed, ib.29. He is rescued by the erie of Kildare, ib.40. They are reconciled, ib.50. The description of him, ib.83.12. **Butler** Dours earle of Dylie marryeth the ladie Margaret Fitzgiral sister to the earle of Kildare, 83.70. His bastard brother James intrudeth vpon the eridome of Dymond, ib. He gaue charge vpon his brother & killeth him, 84.20. Was lord depute, ib.41. The sword taken from him, ib.72. He was founder of a free schole in Kilkennie, 23.28. **Butler** lord James, lord trefu-roy, 87.47. **Butler** Thomas priot of Kilmalmain serueti king Henrie the first in France, 76.42. **Butler** Thomas earle of Dymond his troubles with the earle of Desmond, 114.47. His countrie spoiled, 130.50. Submitteth himselfe to the queenes order, 114.60. His affection to his brethren, 130.56. He offereth to serue against them, ib.7. He arriveth to Wexford, 131.2. He repareth to the lord depute at Limerike and offreth his seruice, ibid.10. He prebeth and p- senterth his brother sir Edmund vnto him, ib. He undertaketh for him and for his appearance at Dublin, ib.15. His graue behaviour in place of counsell, ib. He serueth vpon the earle of Thomond and driueth him out of the land, 133.50. He was gouernour of Mounster 162.6. He hath the custodie of the yong lord Gerald sonne to the earle of Desmond, ib. He and the baron of hyper Dylie are reconciled, 161.40. He is sent to the earle of Desmond to persuade him to submission, 163.3. He subscribeth to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.7. He maketh a iourne into Connell, 164.70. He meeteth with the maior of Youghall, ib.34. He carrieth him to Youghall and hangeth him before his owne doze, ib.40. He causeth the towne to be inhabited and newe peopled, ib.52. He besigeth the castle of Strangallie, ib.64. He taketh their castle & putteth a ward in it, 165.6. His seruice under the lord iustice, 116. He receiveth the submission of Fitzmoris baron of Armas, 167.20. He is at

the siege and taking of the castle of Cargill, 167.30. He returneth home to Kilkennie, 167.72. **Butler** lord Thomas is slaine by Gogaghaddon, 70.57. **Butler** Theobald, lord Butler fled out of Dublin, 63.33. He founded the abbey of Wetherham, 61.64. **Calrops** call vpon the ground to annoie the Danes, 57.60. **Canterd** what it is, 4.20.42.20. **Canute** alias Knought the Dane is slaine, 57.37. **Canon** Robert secretarie to sir William Shewington an enemy to Kildare, 89.2. **Canon** Richard the kings Rice slaine, 68.4. **Canon** sir James and Canon sir John slaine, 68.55. **Canon** sir David beheaded Harcod Walough, 64.38. **Carew** baron of Carew lord iustice, 71.10. **Carew** marquesse of Coke, his reuerens in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75.8. **Carew** sir Peter lord of Dyon 46.30. Sueth for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118.16. He recovereth so much as he had in suit, 118.18. He serueth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He was in danger to haue bin murdered, ib.30. He giueth a hot charge vpon the enemy and hath the victorie, ib.60. His seruice in Wexford, 138.68. His seruice in the Butlers wars, 138.45. His parentage, 137.62. He is titte to great dignities in Mounster, 138.70.46.4. His marie and most excellent vertues and qualities, 137.6. A short discourse of his life, 137.60. He died at Killoe and was buried at Waterford, 137.56.138.47. **Carew** sir Peter the younger, his being in Ireland, 137.38. Is placed in Leighlin, 138.40. He arriveth at Waterford with a band of Denon fouldiers, 158.55. Is dubbed knight, ib.10. He receiveth the lord iustice at Waterford, 166.46. Is slaine, 170.10. **Carew** George his being in Ireland, 137.38. His seruice against Royle Wg, 148.50. His arrivall at Waterford with a band of Denon fouldiers, 158.55. His seruice against sir John of Desmond, 159.60. He lieth in garrison at Kildare, 161.62. Is besieged there, ib.60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spynards, 162.30. He receiveth sir William Delham, lord iustice at Waterford, 166.46. He taketh the biew of Cargill, 167.30. He besigeth and taketh the castle of Balie Lougham, 167.40. **Cardinals** sent to king Henrie the second, 24.38. **Caranus** maketh peace betwene the Scots and the Dicts, 52.23. **Caraticus** king of Britaine hated of his people, 55.40. Carike, 11.47. **Catherlow** alias Carlow or Clann, 47.8. By whome it was builded, ib.48.28.27.37. **Catalog** of Irish saints, 54.5. Of learned men, 39.50. Of noblemen, 33.10. Of the bishops of Kildare, 33.60. **Cathull** archbishoplike, 0. **Cawcocke**

the siege and taking of the castle of Cargill, 167.30. He returneth home to Kilkennie, 167.72. **Butler** lord Thomas is slaine by Gogaghaddon, 70.57. **Butler** Theobald, lord Butler fled out of Dublin, 63.33. He founded the abbey of Wetherham, 61.64. **Calrops** call vpon the ground to annoie the Danes, 57.60. **Canterd** what it is, 4.20.42.20. **Canute** alias Knought the Dane is slaine, 57.37. **Canon** Robert secretarie to sir William Shewington an enemy to Kildare, 89.2. **Canon** Richard the kings Rice slaine, 68.4. **Canon** sir James and Canon sir John slaine, 68.55. **Canon** sir David beheaded Harcod Walough, 64.38. **Carew** baron of Carew lord iustice, 71.10. **Carew** marquesse of Coke, his reuerens in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75.8. **Carew** sir Peter lord of Dyon 46.30. Sueth for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118.16. He recovereth so much as he had in suit, 118.18. He serueth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He was in danger to haue bin murdered, ib.30. He giueth a hot charge vpon the enemy and hath the victorie, ib.60. His seruice in Wexford, 138.68. His seruice in the Butlers wars, 138.45. His parentage, 137.62. He is titte to great dignities in Mounster, 138.70.46.4. His marie and most excellent vertues and qualities, 137.6. A short discourse of his life, 137.60. He died at Killoe and was buried at Waterford, 137.56.138.47. **Carew** sir Peter the younger, his being in Ireland, 137.38. Is placed in Leighlin, 138.40. He arriveth at Waterford with a band of Denon fouldiers, 158.55. Is dubbed knight, ib.10. He receiveth the lord iustice at Waterford, 166.46. Is slaine, 170.10. **Carew** George his being in Ireland, 137.38. His seruice against Royle Wg, 148.50. His arrivall at Waterford with a band of Denon fouldiers, 158.55. His seruice against sir John of Desmond, 159.60. He lieth in garrison at Kildare, 161.62. Is besieged there, ib.60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spynards, 162.30. He receiveth sir William Delham, lord iustice at Waterford, 166.46. He taketh the biew of Cargill, 167.30. He besigeth and taketh the castle of Balie Lougham, 167.40. **Cardinals** sent to king Henrie the second, 24.38. **Caranus** maketh peace betwene the Scots and the Dicts, 52.23. **Caraticus** king of Britaine hated of his people, 55.40. Carike, 11.47. **Catherlow** alias Carlow or Clann, 47.8. By whome it was builded, ib.48.28.27.37. **Catalog** of Irish saints, 54.5. Of learned men, 39.50. Of noblemen, 33.10. Of the bishops of Kildare, 33.60. **Cathull** archbishoplike, 0. **Cawcocke**

# description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chancelor made  
bishop of Armagh, 64.25  
Cennanus of a warrior was  
made bishop, 54.70  
Celara niece unto John arri-  
ueth into Ireland, 47.20  
Cesse denies a traveller, 144.10  
Christian bishop of Lismore,  
59.30  
Christes church in Dublin bur-  
ned, 63.6. After reedified and  
restored, ibid. First builded  
by the Danes, ibid.10  
Churches first builded, 53.60.  
Spouled, 140.54  
Cus monarch of Persia, 18.5  
Cities first builded, 58.53  
Chepflow, 4.60  
Cullic in Ireland, 10.60  
Clanricard, 9. De Bourgh.  
Cogan John with others as-  
saulteth Dublin and taketh  
it, 15.3. Hath the custodie of  
the cite, ibid.20. He is beset-  
ged therein by Haulphus,  
ibid.65. He taketh him and  
cutteth off his head, ibid.34. He  
is made lieutenant of the ar-  
mie and constable of Dublin,  
44.73. He and Robert Fitz-  
stephens haue the kingdome  
of Coke given to them, ibid.60.  
He first enteth into Conagh,  
ibid.6. He is slaine, 45.4  
Cogan John is taken prisoner,  
62.24  
Cogan Richard brother to  
John, his good seruice and  
valiantnes, 16.4. He com-  
meth to Coke with a com-  
panie to supplie his brothers  
place, 45.40  
Clowne deriued of the word  
Coloni, 10.50  
Clanricard, 9. De Bourgh.  
Clare Thomas married the  
daughter of John Fitz-  
stephens, 62.42. He slayeth  
John king of Thomond, ibid.  
41. He died, 63.47  
Coler captaine his seruice in  
the Butlers war, his seruice  
at castle Droghe, 142.41  
Clare sir Richard discomfith  
the earle of Ulster power,  
66.4. He slayeth hundred  
gallowglasses, ibid.9. Gi-  
ueth hostages to assure his al-  
legiance, 66.60. He leueth an  
armie against the Scots, 68.  
10. He was slaine, 68.13  
Clouters field by Kilmannham,  
59.75  
Comin archbishop of Dublin  
founder of saint Patricks  
church, 61.47.22.20. Shute  
made to king Henrie the se-  
cond that he should be bishop,  
ibid.25  
Combate, 76.55.60.45. Be-  
tweene two Conners, 180.70  
Counties of Hyrcs in Ireland,  
0  
Countesse of Ulster, 71.75  
Combination of traitors, 134.  
74  
Commissioners for examining  
the matters betwene the  
earles of Ossorie and Kil-  
dare, 84.70  
Colton John archbishop of  
Armagh, 4.45  
Colme king of Leinster, 54.20  
Contention betwene the arch-  
bishops of Armagh & Du-  
blin, 64.70. Contention about  
burgesses, 120.10  
Con Onie beareth the sword  
before the lord deputie, 84.74.  
Created earle of Ciron, 112.  
20. He kept Alton the wife of  
Kellee a smith, 113.10. He  
had no right to the countrie  
but for his life, ibid.37  
Conereth a savage people in Ire-  
land, 54.73  
Connewise sir John lord pre-

sident of Ulster, 54.71  
Concordance of the four  
evangelists found among  
Isidors monuments, 54.60  
Conroy Owen slaine, 62.12  
Constable John for Lacie,  
47.67  
Concell holden at Ardmagh,  
15.12. At Cahill, 23.10. At  
waterford, 35.30. At Lath-  
ran, 48.13. At Cromocke, 62.  
58. At Dublin, 44.50  
Conquest implicth thre things,  
11.20  
Countesse of Ulster married to  
Rafe Fitzp. lord justice, 71.  
68. She persuadeth her hus-  
band to extremitie, ibid.70  
Cope Alan his forgoing judg-  
ment, 14.40  
Coike cite the fourth cite of  
Ireland, 15.14. An ancient  
cite builded by the Esterlings  
21.71.34.60. The govern-  
ment of it, 22.12. It is well  
neighbourd, 25.17.75.71.  
They march in marriage a-  
mong themselves, ibid.8. The  
kingdome of Coike given to  
Fitzstephan and Cogan, 44.  
60. The bounds of the coun-  
trie, 45.68. They receive the  
lord deputie with all honour,  
140.32. The Connermen and  
their prince discomfith and  
their countrie mied, 33.25  
Cordie neuer christened, 74.18  
Cormack Dleggham riseth a-  
gainst his father to expell him  
out of his kingdome, 40.2. He  
is subdued, ibid.15. He is be-  
headed, ibid.24  
Cormack mac Dermont mac  
Roie pursueth Odonell, 62.  
40. He vanquisheth him, ibid.45  
Cormack mac Tieghe knight,  
shiriffe of Coike, 168.37. His  
servise upon sir James Del-  
mond, ibid. He taketh him pri-  
soner, ibid.70. He is well ac-  
cepted of the queene and of the  
lord justice, ibid.10. He is a  
yonger house unto mac Artie  
Kigho, ibid. His fidelitie and  
loialtie, ibid.33. He is dubbed  
knight, ibid.48. He offereth to  
acknowledge sir Peter Can-  
rew to be his lord, 138.28  
Cow the name of a ship, 97.7.  
The prophetic of the Cowes  
bellie, ibid.51  
Cowie Robert an aduersarie  
to the earle of Kildare, 89.7.  
Balliffe in Dublin, ibid. What-  
ster of the rolles, ibid. Died at  
London, ibid.10  
Coine and linterie not to be  
used, 23.6  
Coimers in Coimagh, 149.8  
Cragfergas yeilded unto the  
Scots, 67.10. It is inclosed  
with a wall, 152.66  
Christening not knowne nor vs-  
ed in some places in Ireland,  
140.48  
Crome priuat of Ardmagh lord  
chancelor, 87.48. His ora-  
tion, 90.40. His grauitie, 89.  
60  
Crokes sir Hugh slaine by the  
Lacies, 68.65  
Crofts sir James lord deputie,  
110.37  
Currie John arriueth into  
Ireland, 40.47.15. In com-  
mission of lord justice, with  
Fitzabelline, 42.70. Inua-  
deth Ulster, ibid.25. Vanqui-  
sheth Odonell, 43.70. His  
valiantnes, ibid.20. He mar-  
rieth the king of Manus  
daughter, ibid.24. 61.51. The  
description of him, 43.70.61.  
30. Carries to serue God, ibid.  
65. He keepeth the whole  
land in quiet, 60.47. His irre-  
uerend speeches to the king,

60.6. Is a cruell and proci-  
med traitor, 60.20. He loiled  
the lord justice at Downe, ibid.  
24. Is taken and committed  
to perpetuall prison, ibid.21. He  
answereth the French com-  
mander, ibid.17. The French king  
requereth to see him, 61.10.  
He is set at libertie, a duety,  
ibid.11. He lete no lawfull issue, ibid.  
58.29  
Currie of Hilberton his reuer-  
uence, 72.17  
Cusake Adam his seruice in  
Conagh, 62.17  
Cusake sir John serueth the  
Scots, 68.52  
Cusake sir Thomas lord justice,  
110.42.  
D.  
Darcie John lord justice sent  
into Ireland, 70.34. Re-  
ceiued great linings of the  
king, ibid.44. He subdueth the  
rebels in Ulster, ibid.70. He  
inuaeth Scotland, 71.3. He  
maketh a great slaughter up-  
on the Irish in Downe,  
70.40. He onely was the first  
that ventured upon the Sco-  
tish files, 71.10. He is made  
lord justice for terme of his  
life, 71.28. He canseth lib-  
erties and franchises to be cal-  
led in, 71.33. He calleth a parle-  
ment for the same, ibid.40  
Darcie Robert lord justice, 71.  
62  
Daris an erie in Downe, 53.  
44. He fauored Watrke, and  
gave him a dwelling place,  
called Shonta, ibid.46  
Danes or Norwegians arriue  
into Ireland, 55.30.42.  
They inuaed it the second  
time, 56.10. They made  
summe inuasions at sundrie  
times, 57.7. They besiege  
Dublin, 57.48. They dwine  
it, ibid.57.55. They roue the  
ocean seas for enlarging their  
conquests, 58.67. They traf-  
fike with the Irish, 48.  
40. They build towns and ca-  
stles, ibid.50. They are mingled  
in blood with the Irish, ibid.60.  
They become lords, ibid.67.  
Danes Esterlings Norwe-  
gians and Romans are all  
one nation, 59.4  
Daneis Henrie, a gentleman of  
Deuon, 155.70. His training  
up in the wars, ibid.3. His  
comming into Ireland, ibid.10.  
He is sent to the earle of Del-  
mond, 154.50. He both per-  
suade the earle to resist the  
rebels, ibid.60. His counsell is  
refused, ibid.70. He departeth  
homewards from the earle,  
he is murdered in his bed by  
sir John and sir James Del-  
mond the earles brethren, 155.  
50. His fate and conditions,  
ibid.72. He is kill in the seruice  
of that countrie, ibid.13. His  
loue to his countrie, 155.20.  
His notable good vertues, ibid.  
The credit of his word, ibid.  
40. His credit with the erle of  
Downe and with the But-  
lers, ibid.64. His fast friendship  
to sir John of Delmond, ibid.  
156.10.  
Deia his sonne a Grecian con-  
quered Ireland, 48.20  
Deia Hyde sir Walter troubled  
for conspircie, 96.10  
Deia Hyde James a chiefe col-  
felor to Thomas lord Fitz-  
guald, 89.31. Sent to Du-  
blin to inueat for a submissi-  
on, 94.37. Fled into Scot-  
land and died, 97.10.  
Dermont king of Coike sub-  
mitteth himself to king Hen-

rie the second, 21.38.  
Dermont mac Artie prince of  
Delmond is overthrowen by  
Reimond, 34.20. Is alied  
with lord of Reimond, 40.12  
Dermont mac Roie inuaeth  
Ulster, 62.41  
Dermont mac Moyough king  
of Armler, ibid.8. In opposi-  
tion of his people, ibid.20. He acti-  
uatieth Omalaghlins wife,  
ibid.40. He is hated, ibid.6. He  
seeketh to king Henrie the  
second for aid, ibid.35. He swea-  
reth allegiance to the king, ibid.  
40. Hath the kings letters of  
protection, ibid.43. The epino-  
logie of his name, 2.6. He  
commeth to Willow, 3.23.  
His acquaintance and compe-  
sition for a marriage with the  
Strangbow earle of Chepe-  
flow, ibid.38. He returneth in-  
to Ireland, 4.17. He com-  
poundeth with Fitzstephan  
and Fitzmorris for their aid,  
4.5. He is honorablie recei-  
ued at Fernes by the clergie,  
ibid.24. His immanitie and cru-  
ell nature, 6.24. He is set up-  
on by Kithorke of Conagh,  
7.30. His nature and condi-  
tions, 8.43. He inuaeth Wos-  
rie, 6.53. He persecuteth, ibid.16.  
His operation to his soldiers,  
9.20. He besegeth and taketh  
Dublin, 15.4. Is threatened  
by Moyke king of Conagh,  
15.30. He inuaeth Weth,  
ibid.20. He is reconciled with  
Kithorke of Conagh, 10.30.  
His eldest sonnes eies are put  
out, 6.60. He dieth, 16.18.  
Buried at Fernes, ibidem.  
Delmond the earle, 9. De Gie-  
rad Fitzgiral.  
Delmond sir John spoileth the  
earle of Dymones countrie,  
114.70. Is sent into Eng-  
land, and offereth to serue a-  
gainst Wales, 116.8. Com-  
mitted to the tower, 117.57.  
Is committed to the castle of  
Dublin, 117.57.44.60. He  
putteth awake his wife, ibid.70.  
He consocieth with James  
Fitzmorris, 154.6. He mur-  
dereth Henrie Dancels, 155.  
55. His bagges and vaunts for  
the said his slaughter, 156.50.  
He is pardoned by the popes  
legats for the same, 16.70. He  
supplith James Fitzmorris  
his roine, 157.17. He incan-  
peth at Slough, 158.2. He  
is in ambush at Gens-  
bye castle, ibid.45. He priuile-  
gealeth awake at Connell,  
158.68. He encountereth with  
the lord gouernour, 159.68.  
Hath the worst side and loeth,  
ibid.12. He giueth the battell to  
the gouernour, 159.12.10. He  
fleeth to the vicount Wal-  
tinglasse for aid, 169.13. Is in  
danger to be taken, ibid. He  
intreateth a peace betwene  
Barrie and the Denehall,  
175.57. He is killed and then  
hanged, 175.3  
Delmond sir James consocieth  
in the rebellion with James  
Fitzmorris, 154.6. He is one  
of the murderers of Dancels,  
155.55. He is pardoned by  
the popes legats for the same,  
ibid.70. Besegeth the castle  
at Dares, 161.60. Ralfeish  
his siege and departeth, 162.4  
Taketh a preie and is taken  
prisoner, 168.60. Is hawen  
banged and quartered, 168.4  
Delmond Girald Fitzgiral  
the earle of Delmonds sonne  
is deliuered for a pledge, 158.  
63  
Delmond Girald earle of Del-

### The third table for the

at Limerike, 31. 55.  
Donald Dyller prince of Limerike  
drifts his remaining and rebellious  
of 36. 58. His cure lies him  
left beleeved, 37. 59.  
Donald the king of Denmark  
mond flaine, 42. 60.  
Donald prince of Denmark be-  
liegeth Limerike, 39. 43. He  
defreeth a parrie, ibid. 57. He  
submitteth himselfe, ibid. 67.  
Is the kings baron and in-  
fect, 40. 1. Giveth his oth and  
hostages for the safe keeping  
of Limerike, 40. 2. He most  
traitorously setteth the cities  
on fire, 40. 12.  
Dondonoffe the place of Mon-  
monds arrivall, 12. 30. 48.  
Dowball thirke of Louth flaine  
74. 36.  
Dowball ymat of Brouagh,  
40. 52.  
Dowball captaine arriveth unto  
waterford, 158. 58. He is ap-  
pointed to lie in garrison in  
St Mallocke, 159. 58. He taketh  
a taigne into Conilo, 164. 70.  
Attendeth the lord governour  
at Cahill, 164. 34. Serueth  
at the fort, 170. 27. He setteth  
spiall vpon the Delmonds  
175. 41. He accompanieth  
captaine Zouch toke and kil-  
led sir John of Delmond, 177.  
30. Entereth into Daunt  
Barries campe and spoileth  
his people, 176. 10. He assaileth  
and discomfitteth the fitz-  
mois, 176. 70. Hath the  
Sohole charge of Kerrie, 177.  
22. Surpriseth the earle, 179.  
19.  
Downe a citie, 43. 64. Spoiled,  
102. 46.  
Drake John maior of Dublin  
slue foure thousand Irish  
outlawes, 74. 24.  
Droghda of Drogheda, 15. 26.  
They enter into Scotland  
and spoileth, 74. 57.  
Dreames, 26. 60, 27. 33. 32. 22.  
Dr Wallis, 40. 48. Of Da-  
ris, 2. 12. Of Griffith, 26. 61.  
Drunkennes, 18. 55.  
Dunrie sir William arriveth in-  
to Ireland, 140. 71. Is lord  
president of Munster, 141. 40.  
His governement, ibid. 47.  
The earle of Desmond repri-  
neth at him, ibid. 71. Entereth  
into Kerrie and executeth jus-  
tice, 142. 30. The earle resisteth  
and complaineth of him, ibid.  
2. The earle and he are re-  
conciled, 149. 65. He maketh  
lord justice, 150. 50. His go-  
vernment, 153. 27. His tour-  
nie into Mounster, 154. 44.  
157. 20. His painefull ser-  
vice against James Fitzmor-  
ris, ibid. Falseth sick and dieth,  
158. 57. 160. 72. His  
vertues and conditions, 161.  
Is services at Buzleine, a  
the seas and in Devon, ib. 3.  
Dubbed and made generall of  
the armie for the service in  
Scotland, ibid. 45. Taken  
Edenburgh, ibid. 6.  
Dublin an ancient citie, 15. 50.  
The name of it, 20. 44. But  
ded by Buellanus, ibid. 68.  
The situation of it, ibid. 8.  
Habited by Bissulians, 20.  
The parish churches in it, 20.  
The castle burned, 23. 30.  
Belieged by Fridler king  
Denmarke, 57. 48. 11. Set on  
fire, ibid. 58. Taken by the  
Danes, 57. 33. 57. Belieged  
by Knought the Dane, 58. 1.  
Builded by Jucius, ibid. 5.  
Rebellet against Mac Ma-  
rough, 74. 50. It is taken, 15. 1.  
Belieged by Balculphus, ibid.  
40. It is kept, 19. 10. Car-

**F**all definite upon the goners  
 of Ireland, 110.56  
**F**aires and markets not to be  
 kept upon holly daies, 25.60  
**F**aith not to be kept with tra-  
 tois, 93.45  
**F**ears must be tempered with  
 love, 1.27  
**F**erard William a valiant man,  
 12.10  
**F**erns 4.40. 20. Builded by  
 Madoche bishop thereof, 54.  
 12. Warned by the Irish, 70.  
 73  
**F**idelitie of the English paid,  
 147.58  
**F**ingall the ferrest soile in Ire-  
 land, 10.48. whie he called, ibid.  
 53. Inhabited onlie by En-  
 glishmen, ibid. Their lan-  
 guage English ibid. Spoiled,  
 91.65  
**F**inglas Alan chiefe baron  
 cosse the castell of Dublin  
 91.7  
**F**itton fir Edward peidric  
 Connagh, 13.161. His go-  
 uernment, 132.71  
**F**itzalme William sent into  
 Ireland, 40.56. Lieutnant  
 to the king, ibid. Catech all  
 the cities and townes into his  
 government, ibid. 70. Enacted  
 at Richmond a fytzstephans  
 41.8. Is grevise and couctious,  
 ibid. 20. His hard dealing  
 with Fitzmois, ibid. 30.55  
 Catech from Richmond his  
 possessions ibid. 60. His de-  
 scription, 42.27. Is a deep  
 dissembler ibid. 34. He was  
 ancestow unto the Turkes in  
 Kent ibid. 57. Is sent for  
 to England, 44.40.  
**F**itzgiralde Bartholomew ser-  
 vant to the archbishop of Du-  
 blin, 92.44. His services  
 ibid. 48.55  
**F**itzdunnis feneshall of Ir-  
 mokelle, See Beneshall.  
**F**itzgeffere fir John lord in-  
 stice, 61.55  
**F**itzgiralde Girald of Kil-  
 dare lord iustice thre and thirtie  
 yeares, 82.16. A dissention be-  
 twene him and the earle of  
 Desmond ibid. 26. He appoin-  
 teth a meeting at saint Pa-  
 tricks, ib. 30. They are recon-  
 ciled, ibid. 50. The descrip-  
 tion of him, 83.15. He is accus-  
 to the king, ibid. Return-  
 neth from the king, lord depu-  
 tie, ib. His policies in war, ib.  
 He vanquisher the Irish  
 to 15. Is made knight of the  
 garter, ibid. 18. He decreaseth  
 ibid. 20  
**F**itzgiralde Girald sonne to  
 raid of Kilbare is lord depu-  
 tie of Ireland, 83.53. He gi-  
 ueth his sister in marriage to  
 the earle of Moxie, ib. 70. He  
 is accused and sent for into  
 England, 84.30. Is sworn  
 lord depuie, ib. 74. He is ac-  
 cused for diuerse disorders,  
 85.12. Is called before the  
 lordes of the counsell, ibid. 85.

# description and chronicles of Ireland.

The cardinall is against him, 169. He interrupteth his speeches, 169. He is bailed, 86. He is of new accutes and committed to the Tower, 169. A mandatum to execute him, 87. 1. The king countermanded, 169. He is delivered out of bonds, 169. He returneth home and is honourably received, 169. He returneth upon the Droles, 169. He made lord deputie, 169. He serveth against Ocarell and is hurt, 169. He is a new accused, 169. He is committed to the Tower, 169. He is advertised who they are, 169. He died for thought, 169. His conditions and qualities, 169.

**Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Kildare** second sonne, aged thirtene years (died), 97. He is committed into France, 98. He serveth the Dolphin, 97. The king his ambassadours do require him, 169. He cometh to the emperours court, 169. The emperour giveth him a pension of a hundred crownes, 169. Cardinall Wolsey tendereth for him to Rome, 169. He is brought up in learning, 99. He serveth against the Turke, 169. He returneth rich and serveth under the duke of Manza and of Flogens, 169. He falleth into a perilous pit, and is recovered by means of a dog, 169. Restored to his earldome, 97. Suspected of conspiracie, 169. Committed to ward, 169. Sent to the Tower, 169. Died, 169.

**Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Desmond**, his warres against Desmond, 112. 40. They submit themselves to the queenes order, 114. 60. He is in campe, 116. 40. Suspected to be committed with Ouele, 169. He serveth against Ouele, 169. He is committed to the castle of Dublin and sent into England, 117. 58. He speaketh out of prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He cometh to Cork and is lord deputie, 140. 40. He denieth the queenes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141. 70. He resisteth the lord president, 142. 38. He complaineth against the lord president, 169. He is false out with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Denieth to paye cess, 169. He cometh to Kilkennie and is reconciled to the lord president, 149. 48. 65. He discourageth James Fitzsimons his practises, 169. He pretendeth to serve against him, 169. He refuseth to doo it, 169. He is cheefest men toine with James Fitzsimons, 156. 20. He cometh to the campe and is committed, 157. 51. He humbleth himselfe and sweareth fidelitie, 169. His sonne is given in pledge, 169. He is sent for and cometh not, 159. 30. His deepe dissembling, 160. 20. He is in open rebellion, 169. 56. He will not be persuaded to submission, 169. 54. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 13. He is in danger to be taken, 169. He lieth in an ambush, 169. He giveth on onset upon the Englishmen, 169. His proud letters to the lord iustice, 166. 26. He serveth his wife for peace, 169. 6.

**Is in danger to be taken**, 169. 40. **Fitzgerald James of Desmond** putteth Irish impositions of Aquino and such like upon Englishmen, 78. 54. **Fitzgerald James killeth Robert Calbot**, 84. 56. He is sent to London and executed, 97. 18. 70. **Fitzgerald John the first earle of Kildare**, 34. 63. **Fitzgerald of Kildare lord iustice**, 85. 20. **Fitzgerald Sir John** taketh the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 60. He is carried into England and executed, 97. 10. 20. **Fitzgerald Eleanor** widow to mac Artie Keogh, 98. 2. His married to Odoneil, 169. 17. His liberalitie to his nephew Gerald, 169. 18.

**Fitzgerald Margaret** espoused to the earle of Desmond, 83. 70. Grieved with the marriage of Robert Calbot, 84. 56. She languisheth being in captivity, 84. 10. She is a woman of great wisdom, 169. She adorneth her husbandes government, 85. 34. **Fitzgerald Morris** lord iustice of Ireland, 34. 53. The first earle of Kildare, 169. 4. A contention betweene the lord Kildare and him, 169. 66. He posseth into England, 151. 22. His speeches to the king, 32. 28. He challengeth the combat of Oelle, 169. 63. He is rewarded with the gift of Oelle's lands, 37. 6. His eldest sonne baron of Ophalte, 169. 22. **Fitzgerald Morris** promiseth to aid Macmorogh, 44. 5. He and Fitzstephans are promised to have the gift of the towne of Wexford, 169. 6. He arriveth at Wexford, 10. 68. His constancie, 11. 2. He accompanieth Macmorogh to Dublin, 11. 20. He cometh to Wexford, 14. 21. He is troubled for the distresse of Fitzstephans, 17. 30. His oration, 169. 47. He discomfitteth Kotherike king of Conaugh, 19. 10. He saucth Hugh de Lacie from murdering, 169. 50. He died and was buried at Wexford, 41. 25.

**Fitzgerald Morris** lord cheefe iustice of Ireland, 62. 1. He aideth the king against the welshmen, 62. 32. **Fitzgerald Morris of Desmond** drowned between Wales and Ireland, 62. 12. **Fitzgerald Marie** sojourneth and keepeth her brother Gerald Fitzgerald, 97. 10. **Fitzgerald the archtraiitor** at the Olinnes, 169. 60. A draught made upon him, 177. 10. His bad practises, 169. He is hanged, 177. 37. **Fitzgerald Olier** partaker to the murdering of the archbishop of Dublin, 92. 16. He is carried into England and executed to death, 97. 70. **Fitzgerald the cheefe of Wales** binder the king, 3. 47. He conspireth against the king, 169. 64. He and Fitzstephans are cousins germane, 169. 69. **Fitzgerald William**, prioz of the Temples taken, 62. 37. **Fitzsimons James** conspireth against the queenes, 130. 5. He saucth Kilkennie, 130. 8. He rebelleth, 133. 16. He saucth for peace and craveth pardon, 134. 22. 133. 40. 55. He lieth into France, and offereth all Ireland to the French king,

153. 60. His practises are knowne, 146. 50. He saucth to king Henrie to the pope, 154. 22. He hath good intertainment, 169. 16. His acquaintance with Spanders and Allen, 169. 21. He is furnished with all things necessarie, 169. 28. He arriveth at Marie weke and somereweke, 169. 40. The Desmonds and the countie repaire unto him, 169. 3. He persuadeth the Spaniards to patience, 156. 35. He pretendeth a pilgrimage, 169. 44. He taketh a speere and is followed, 169. 65. He persuadeth the Burkes to rebellion, 157. 15. He is named, 169. 38. His conditions, 169. 50. His head and quarters set upon the gates and walls of Kilmallocke, 169. 66. **Fitzsimons Gerald** earle of Desmond lord iustice, 71. 64. Slaine by O'Brien, 73. 10. **Fitzsimons Thomas** earle of Kildare lord iustice, 78. 35. **Fitzsimons Patrick** put in trust with the cariage, 84. 66. He is accused, 169. 71. The lord lieutenant chargeth the matter for him, 169. 2. Fitzsimons cleareth the matter and answereth for himselfe, 169. 9. The lieutenant asketh him pardon and rewardeth him, 169. 16.

**Fitzsimons Robert** maior of Dublin serveth against the Omoses, 84. 55. His answer to the bishop of Ower, 87. 71. He vittellith the castle of Dublin, 92. 35. **Fitzsimons Thomas** recorder of Dublin his oration, 87. 30. **Fitzsimons Walter** bishop of Dublin lord chancellor, 41. 30. **Fitzstephans Robert** constable of Bertelle, 3. 56. He arriveth into Ireland, 4. 60. He landeth at the Baune, 169. He besiegeth Wexford, 5. 43. He is the knight bypartite, 169. 46. His oration to his faulters, 10. 23. He is besieged in the Carke, 17. 25. He is reduced and taken by flatterie, 19. 40. The description of him, 169. He is delivered to the king, 21. 22. He is handloct, 169. 35. He is released, 169. 66. They that betrayed him are executed to death, 169. 71. He and Fitzsimons are constables of Dublin, 24. 13. The kingdom of Cork is given them, 44. 60. They divide it betwene them, 45. 10. He is shut up in Cork, 169. 25. His practises, 52. 54. **Fitzstephans Rafe** is traitorouslie slaine, 64. 64. **Fitzthomas Gerald** dieth, 64. 64. **Fitzthomas and Morris** his sonne slaine, 62. 69. **Fitzthomas Morris** earle of Kildare is lord deputie, 63. 60. **Fitzthomas Morris** earle of Kildare lord iustice by turnes, 72. 16. He hath a pecunie pension of five hundred pounds, 169. 34. Marieth the earle of Ollsters daughter, 66. 27. **Fitzthomas Morris** earle of Desmond is lord iustice for terme of life, 72. 70. He is put in prison, 70. 60. He is taken prisoner, 70. 2. Is set at libertie upon suerties, 169. 20. He putteth in suerties to appeare in England, 72. 4. He died lord iustice, 72. 72. **Fitzthomas John** lord of Ophallegineth an overthrow to

the Scots, 66. 58. Is created earle of Kildare, 67. 20. Is taken prisoner, 67. 34. Is released, 71. 65. **Fitzwater Thomas** Ratsiff lord deputie, 110. 63. Is lord lieutenant, 169. 10. He is troubled with Ouele, 169. 5. **Fitzwater Theobald** slaine by Mac Artie of Desmond, 53. 60. 54. 12. **Fitzwarren earle of Shurrie** killed Allen de la Roche, 62. 54. **Fitzwilliams John** slaine at Kilkenny by O'Brien, 73. 7. **Fitzwilliams** killed the gunner which shot to the eric of Shurrie, 84. 34. **Fitzwilliams Sir William** lord iustice, 11. 66. Lord deputie, 134. 46. The plot of his government, 135. 10. He is distressed and great troubles, 136. 6. He is reuoked, 169. 44. 58. Fough or pough, 13. 34. **Fridleie** king of Denmarke invaded Ireland, and by poitice taketh Dublin, 57. 48. **Froth** king of Denmarke, 57. 60.

G. **Galloway** towne in great decaye, 140. 11. Their charter and liberties, 169. 22. **Galus** archbishop of Ardmagh consenteth to the synod helden at Cashel, 23. 55. Fed with the milke of a white cow which he carried with him, 169. 57. **Gallowglasse** the bestouldor, 45. 42. His weapon and conditions, 169. 46. **Gandius** and **Genandius** the sonnes of Idemonus arrive into Ireland, 48. 27. They possesse and divide the same, 169. 37. **Garbanelles** invaded Ireland, 48. 31. **Gathelus** the sonne of Idela a Grecian arriveth into Ireland, 49. 57. His skill in languages, 169. He calleth that land Gathela after his owne name, 169. 29. **Gauetson Ders** arriveth in Ireland, 65. 24. He hath all royalties assigned unto him, 169. 40. His buildings and proceedings, 169. 48. **Gegathus** a noble man serveth king Huglet, 57. 12. **Genraill** lord of Ower, 10. 25. Becommeth to be a frier and is buried at Cerrin, 169. 54. **Gentlemen** named in Latin Milices, 55. 54. **Genulitie** of Ireland, 44. 27. **Gestreie** earle of Britaine, sonne to king Henrie the second, 47. 71. Rebelleth against his father, 169. 20. He died, 48. 10. **George** duke of Clarence boine in Dublin, 77. 59. His godfathers, 169. Is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. 26. **Gians** the offspring of Himrod arrive in Ireland, 47. 38. They are fought with, 48. 20. They prevaile upon the sonne of Idemonus, 48. 12. They are defeated, 169. 30. **Girald** William lord chancellor, 140. 72. **Giraldines** their ancientnesse, 33. 10. Assigned and yet advanced, 61. 5. Favoured to the house of York, 33. 11. 78. 36. **Giraldines** throve and with, 29. 47. **Giraldus**



# The third table for the

**G**iraldus Cambrensis attendeth king John in Ireland, 52.41. His descent, 52.10. Writeth the hystorie of Ireland, 52.4. He is berie inward with king Henrie the second, 54.10. Girald Fitzgiralde. **S**ir Fitzgiralde. **S**ir Humphre his arrival into Ireland, 132.27. He serveth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He is at the taking of Clogvinnam, ib. He hath the boward of the battell at Kilkennie, ib. 57. His noble service upon the crumie, ibid. He made colonell of Mounster, 131.50. His noble service there, ibidem, 70. He maketh the earle of Clannecar to scape and submit himselfe, 132.9. He is dubbed knight, ibid, 56. He is descent and description, ibid. 1. His vertues and qualities, ib. His death, 133.34. **G**landuill Reginald lord chiefe Justice of England attendeth king John, 52.41. Gouernour of Sandwich castell, 29.20. No God no religion, 114.20. **G**libes, 54.5. **G**linnes fastnesse, 169.25. **G**ratuillnesse of the ancient writers, epist. **G**reie Leonard lord deputie of Ireland, 96.46. Incountreth with Thomas Fitzgiralde, ib.47. He holdeth a parlement 99.30. He certifieth Ouels rebellion, 101.30. His service against Ouel, 101.64. He is accused, 102.20. He is beheaded, 102.60. **G**reie lord Arthur his arrival to Dublin, 169.50. His tourment upon the Britains, 169.4. He maketh a journey into Mounster, 171.50. He besiegeth the Spanisll fort, 171.12. He taketh it, 171. He taketh the erle of Kildare and sendeth him into England, 172.34. He returneth into England, 177.40. **G**riffith, nephew unto Moris Fitzgiralde his deame, 16.60. Forwarreth Hugh de Lacie, ib. He is troubled with his deame, ib.8. He is watchfull to forsee the harmes, ib.8.35. He pearseth through Morike with his staffe and killeth him, ib.66. **G**urgantius king of Britaine met the Spaniards at seas, 49.50. Placeth them first in Ireland, and taketh feildie of them, ib.42. **G**urmo a heathenish king, 57.57. He marieth Chyra king Etheldreds daughter, ib. 60. His sonnes invade Ireland, ib.73. His sorrow for losse of his sonnes, ib. 58. 10. He dieth for sorrow of them, ib.39. **G**urmundus an archiprat, 55.40. Is come to the king of Mozowit, 56.62. He helpeth the Saxons against the Britains, ib.44. He maketh a voyage into Ireland, ib. 50. He buildeth forts and castles, ib. 55. He conquereth the land, 57.18. He landeth in Wales, ib.20. He saileth into France and ditch, 55.56.

II.

**H**roa Dane, he arriveth into Ireland, 57.4. He is killed, ibid.21. **H**amerton a captaine of 80. soldiers, 94.48. Their valiantnesse, ib. They are all slain,

th, one of them hurted. **H**omas Fitzgiralde, ib. **H**arold, come to Gormo, invade Ireland, 57. 62. 72. His name, 58. 2. His father lamenteth his death, ib. 30. **H**arrington, sir Henrie taken prisoner, 148.18. Is hurted, ib.40. Delivered, ib.49. Is made seneschall of the Vbrines, 166.21. **H**askings Philip, gouernour of Wexford, 24.17. **H**alculphus captaine of Dublin escapeth out of the towne, 15.7. He seeketh to be reuenged, 16.34. He besiegeth Dublin, ib.66. He seeth, and is taken, for his intemperat speeches is beheaded, ib.37. **H**auen townes in Ireland, 27.60. **H**auerings byrme, 32.35. **H**enrie the emperor his euill successe, 3.11. **H**enrie duke of Bauler, 1.16.3.9. **H**enrie king the second receiveth Derron Macmozough to his protection, 1.43. Proclameth libertie to all his subiects to aid him, ib. He taketh his oath for his allegiance, ib.40. He releaseth his licence, 15.55. He misliketh the earle Strangebowes his successe, 16.10. He is sent for into England, 11.49. He meeteth the king, and is reconciled, ib. 50. A composition betweene them, ib.50. The king arriueth into Ireland at Waterford, 21.20. Fitzstephens is presented vnto him, ib. 30. He receiveth submission of all the kings, 21.22. He leaseth them all, 22.50. He commandeth a spued to be kept at Cashill, 23.24. He practiseth to weaken the earle, 24.20. His owne sonnes conspire against him, ib.35. He returneth into England, 10.10. He appointeth gouernours ouer the land, ib. He arriueth into Wales, ib.20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25.36. A vision appeared vnto him, ib. 38. A dissention betweene him and his sonnes, 28.32. He sendeth for his garrisons in Ireland, ib. 54. His victories, 29. The description of him, ib. 54. His excellent gifts and qualities, ib. His lose life with Rosamunda, 31.38. He sendeth to the popes Alexander and Adrian for confirmation of his priuileges, 35.17. His taking concerning the conquest of Ireland, 40.20. He giueth the kingdome of Copke betweene Robert Fitzstephen & Miles Cogan, 44. 58. He giueth north Mounster to Philip de Wulfe, ib.66. He sendeth his sonne John into Ireland, 48.32. His answere to the patriarch of Jerusalem, 49.30. His sonne Richard resisteth against him, 50.25. The variance betweene him and the French king, 51.10. **H**eracius patriarch of Jerusalem taketh aid, 48.30. **H**erbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king, 92.27. He is dubbed knight, ib. The king giueth him Countesse of Balincollins landes, ib. He returneth with comfortable letters of the kings, 93.27. **H**ermon killeth his brother Hiboruz, 49.70. He nameth the land Ireland, 50.5. He diuideth the land into fuchkingdomes, ib.20. **H**errie de monte Morisco arri-

ueth unto Ireland, 4.75. Is endowed with two cantreds of land, 5.28. He was uncle and Apied the earle, ib.4. His oration, 13. 29. His opinion well liked, 14.36. The description of him, 19.68. He professeth himselfe a monke at Canturburie, 45.58. **H**errie George his seruise vpon Ouel, 115.3. 16. He returneth by land to Dublin, ib. 60. He passeth in great perils, ib. **H**istories must set downe truth, 39.30. Use of histories, the definition of a historie, Epist. **H**oker John the supplier of the Irish historie, Epistola. He translateth Cambrensis, ib. He is a burgeisse of the parlement and his speeches in the same, 120.33. His perils for the same, 121.30. He giueth and writeth out the orders of the parlement, 121.20. He was agent in all sir Peter Carews causes, 118.1. **H**olland Robert, lord iustice of Chelster, 65.9. He receiveth a writ to apprehend the Templers, ib. **H**olland petit captaine to Salisbury, 95.70. He falleth into a pipe of feathers, ib. His balliant seruise, 95.10. **H**ospitalitie in Dublin, 21.26. **H**ostages given to king Edward the second for his assurance of their loialties, 66.60. **H**oples in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20.30. They are of sundrie kinds, ib.13. **H**oward Thomas arriueth lord lieutenant into Ireland, 84.35. He is pledge for the earle of Kildare, 86.38. He resisteth the Mopes, 84. 53. His good countenance to a poore foundler, ib. 10. Is sent for into England, ib.37. His commendation, ib.40. **H**ughie John, seruant to Richard, lord Wirringham, 67.7. **H**ersuaded by Deuille to leaue his master, ib. 20. His balliantnesse and killing of Deuille, ib. 38. He is dubbed knight, ib.48. His succellours barons of Galtrim, ib.50. Is slain, 76.18.

I.

**I**acke Cade, 77.67. An Irish man borne, ib. **I**nders not to be suffered, capitola. **J**ohn of Baekes bishop of Dublin resisteth Joice Howland archbishop of Ardmagh, 65.70. **J**ohn the kings sonne arriueth into Ireland, 48.30.5. Is made lord of Ireland, ib. He buildeth castles, 53.50. Killeth his nephew Arthur, 61.66. He maketh Ireland tributarie to the pope, 61.30. He subdued the welshmen, 61.18. He is absolved, ib.26. He dieth, ib.57. **J**ohn de saint Danie, bishop of Dublin, finished Christs Church, 63.13. **I**nconueniences of euill gouernment, 44.27. **I**nsanctions of the pope to the king, 25.65. **I**mpost of tothe granted, 120.27. **I**reland, the bignes thereof, 9.28. The names of it, ib.53.28. 49.70. Inhabited by Spaniards, ib.1.49.26. By fine brethren, 10.60. By Celarance to Noah, 47.20. By Berigon son to Septime, 47.

40. By the offspring of Joseph, ib.48.12. By the Hibernians, 55.34. By the Grecians, ib. 23. By the Saxons, 48.70. By Britains and the Britains, 49.10. By the Picts, 50.45. **D**ivided into shires and provinces, 10.30.50.20. The nature of the soile, 13. 43. The cities and townes in it, 20.44. The land diuided by lots, 10.661.48.4. The diuersities of speeches, 10.65. Waterish and full of floods, 13.44. The sweet aire, and hard no benem in it, 13.28. **R**ichelished with cattell and bees, 13.15. Did homage at welchchester to king Arthur, 49.57. Subiect to England many waies, 55.36.70. Full of iron mines, 50.4. **R**uled by one chiefe monarch ouer the whole, 50.24. **I**nstructed in christian religion by saint James, 52.40. By Halladius, 52.68. By Patrick, 53.20. Why it cannot be conquered, 53.34.54.30. **E**uill gouerned, 55.10. How to be reformed, 16.20. **N**umber of cities & townes, 20.43. The nobilitie, 31.5.35.10. The learned men, 39.55. The reuenues of the land, 52.25. **I**reland is a storehouse of nature, 31.50. The broken state of Ireland, 11.2.8.118.36.

**I**rish men were Glibes, 54.5. **T**hey forsake king John, 54.10. **T**hey serue against the Scots, 64.1. **T**hey invade Scotland, ib. **T**hey are in open rebellion, 66.60.70.37. **I**rish wold Irish English, 66.68. **I**rish boyme & Ireland boyme, 10.23. **I**rish boyme to beare no office, 72.26. **I**rish saints, Irish maners & dispositions, 44.13. **T**he more Irish, ib. **I**rish prophets, 33.10. **I**rish frankelins, Irish diets, 55.2. **I**rish horses, 20.14. **I**rish impositions, 78.56. **I**rish marriages and christenings, 45.26. **I**rish infants, 44.70. **I**rish gentries, 44.27. **I**rish foundlers and seruitors, 44.13. **I**rish weeping, 02. to wepe Irish, 44.50. **N**o Irish man borne to beare office, 72.20. **E**uerie Irish marcher to dwell vpon his owne house, ib. **I**rish language, by whom it was first inuented, 12.50. **T**he difficultie of the tong, 13.14. **N**o Irish word for a knaut, 12.44. **J**ustice against rebels, epist. **T**he nature of an Irish man, 133.17. 168.28.

K.

**K**ricke castle two miles from Wexford, 11.15. **B**uilded vpon a rocke, ib.47. **K**arows a brotherhood of plaiers at carws, 45.53. **K**ennerike maior of Dublin, a benefactor, 72.20. **K**ernes and Kithernes the rakers of Ireland, 45.14. **K**ettell Alice accused for witchcraft, 69.1. **I**s burned at Kilkennie, ib.17. **K**ennagh's tenants to sir Peter Carow, 118.10. **S**ubmit them selues to his deuotion, 132.28. **K**olles sir Francis sent into Ireland, 114.16. **K**ozmake Olegan, & **S**ozmake before. **K**ilkennie, whys so called, 27.60. **K**ilkennie walls builded by Rosbert

# description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Calbot. 76, 52, 27, 20.  
believed by James Fitzmo-  
rice. 130, 8  
brought, some to Gurno a  
Dane, slain at the siege of  
Dublin. 57, 72  
recruit a captain of Irishmen  
slaine. 5, 70  
knight of the ballie, his countrie  
is spoiled, 162, 15. He is a re-  
bell, ib.  
knight bipartited, 5, 45

## L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth,  
61, 17, Meth, 62, 21. His  
daughters and heires married,  
ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England,  
49, 50. He buildeth a lighthouse  
and other fortis, 46, 6. The  
description of him, 47, 1. Had  
in suspicion, 46, 20. Is sent  
for into England, 48, 20. Is  
made lord depute, ib. He is  
slaine, 49, 3, 60, 38. His bur-  
iall, ib. 4, 6. He receiveth the  
submissiō of Rotherham the  
monarch at the Shennin, 2, 23

Lacie Hugh the younger keepeth  
the realme in quietnesse, 60,  
56. Is banished, 61, 71. He  
travellith into France, and is  
disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned  
and restored to his earldome,  
ib. 14. His perrellie revenues,  
2500. li. Meth and is buried  
at Cragfergus, 62, 27. His  
daughter and heire married to  
Walker de Burgh, ib. 28.

Lacies do rebell, 68, 63. Reuolt  
to the Scots, ib. 71. Do cla-  
med traitors, ib.

Lacie John arraigned and sto-  
ned to death, 68, 46

Laignia arriveth into Ireland  
with Clearea, 47, 35

Lambert the counterfeit sonne  
to George duke of Clarence,  
79, 34. Is crowned king at  
Dublin, 79, 4. Is taken and  
pardoned, 69, 15

Laurence archbishop of Dub-  
lin intreateth for, and is pre-  
sent at the synod at Cashill,  
23, 49

Legats from Rome, 44, 50, 51,  
55, 83, 33

Legues not to be kept with  
traitors, 93, 4, 96, 8

Leinster the fift part of Ire-  
land, 2, 3. In a miserable state,  
112, 30

Leontes king of Sparta  
outrcometh Perces the  
great monarch, 93, 40, 96, 8

Lerned men of Ireland, 39, 40

Letters from the duke of York  
to the earle of Salisbury, 78,  
12

Letters from Thomas Fitzgi-  
rald to the lord Butler, 91, 23

Letters from the lord Butler  
to Thomas Fitzgiralde, ib. 33

Lighthouse, 46, 30. Inclosed with  
a wall, 109, 45

Leuroufe Thomas schoolma-  
ster to the earle of Kildare, 97,  
63. His care of the earle, 98,  
34. He is placed in the Eng-  
lish house at Rome, 98, 68

Liberties called, 71, 33, 144,  
146

Limerke builded by Satri-  
cus, 58, 4, 54, 2, 5, 24, 70.  
Whie to named, 64, 73, 27, 44,  
73, 74, 60. The king of Limer-  
ke submitteth himselfe, 21,  
45. It was builded by the  
Cisterians, 22, 50. It is be-  
sieged & taken, 37, 36. Besie-  
ged by Donald, 39, 40. Re-  
covered, ib. 47. Set on fire,  
40, 14

Lionel king Edward the third  
his sonne, married the daugh-

ter and heire to the earle of  
Ulster, 70, 58. He arriveth  
into Ireland, 72, 41. Is lord  
justice, ib. Duddeth knights,  
ib. 4. He remoneth the chee-  
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57  
Limerke an old ancient towne,  
22, 25, 27, 45. The king lieth  
there, 22, 25. A bishoppe, ib.  
United to waterford, ib. 27.  
Spoiled, 33, 47  
Logan John his service against  
the Scots, 67, 27. He taketh  
Sir Allen Stewart prisoner,  
ib. 38

Lords of Ireland give assu-  
rance for their localie, 66, 60.  
They answer for their fol-  
lowers, 140, 50

Loue must be tempered with  
fear, 1, 27

Louell, lord Louell captaine of  
the conspiracie against king  
Henrie the seventh, 79, 55

## M.

Mc Adam Gilmoze a  
common spoiler and bur-  
ner of churches, 174, 18  
Is therof called Corbie, ibid.,  
24

Mac Artie Keogh married  
the ladie Cleora Fitzgiralde  
98, 3

Mac Artie Moe an ancient  
Irish gentleman, 114, 70. He  
surrendereth his lands and sa-  
kereth anew, 14, 9. Swea-  
reth allegiance, ibid. Is made  
baron of Valencia and earle of  
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.

Shane Omele scoffeth at  
him, ibid. 20. His coming  
to Cork, 140, 40. His re-  
duncesse to serve against forren  
power, 154, 20. Departeth  
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.

His pride and insolencie, 118,  
3. Joincth with the But-  
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth  
himselfe, 132, 10, 140, 40. In-  
vadeth the lord Roches lands  
118, 36

Mac Artie Dermot is in open  
rebellion, 45, 5

Mac Balther burned the castle  
of Bennun and the towne of  
Courcoule, 65, 17

Mac Eughter William his  
countrie spoiled, 142, 30. He  
is a good subject, ibid.

Mac Carie playeth the duell in  
Desmond, 62, 60

Mac Cormack Donchoz in re-  
bellion, 147, 66

Mac Coghlan captaine of the  
Scottish ships is taken, 74,  
55. Killeth Dmalaghlin king  
of Meth, 63, 57. Discom-  
teth William Burgh, ibid.

Mac Holan Ophalen prince of  
Morie submitteth himselfe  
unto king Henrie the second,  
22, 17

Mac Coghganie, what he got  
his possesie lost, 78, 69, 63,  
56

Mac Gillmoze was slaine in  
the church at Cragfergus  
which before he had burned,  
75, 38

Mac Mough. See Der-  
mon, 39, 70. Is taken pri-  
soner, 76, 28

Mac Mahon prieth the coun-  
trie, 77, 23, 18

Macworth captaine entreateth first  
the Spaniards fort, 167, 1

Mac Mouch baron of Berrie  
and Lincow, 38, 24

Mac William the rebell taken  
& all his companie at Knock-  
fow and slaine, 79, 57

Madocke a noble man of birth,  
54, 5. He died bishop of  
Fernes, ibid. 14

Man the Island, whether Cu-  
sith or Irish, 13, 45  
Margaret ladie Fitzgiralde of  
Kildare married to the earle  
of Offaly, 83, 70. She lon-  
geth for wine, 84, 9. Her  
haumetic, ibid. 21, 56. Her  
wisdom and policie in go-  
vernment, 83, 33. Her griefe  
for the murdering of Cal-  
bot, 84, 66

Marcus Antonius bewitched  
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,  
63

Marius the noble Roman, 19,  
69

Marriages made for increase of  
love and amitie, 75, 78, 34, 70  
22, 60, 66, 25

Marie Cagh Donchoz king of  
Malatia & his companie slaine  
by Jordan Cumlin, 64, 69

Markets not to be kept upon  
holie daies, 15, 60

Malachias a noble man borne at  
Ardmagh, 54, 40. Governor  
of Bangor, ibid. 60. Bishop  
of Ardmagh, 55, 1. His  
fountnesse with the soldiors,  
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-  
nell, ibid. 48

Malbie Sir Nicholas serveth  
with Sir Peter Carew in the  
Butlers warres, 130, 21.

His service at Kilkentie, ibi,  
63. He is commended by the  
quene, 142, 70. Is dubbed  
knight, 143, 8. Sworne one  
of the private counsell, ibidem.

Made colonell of Connagh,  
ibid. He serveth in Downier  
under Sir William Durr: lord  
justice, 157, 31. Is govern-  
or of Downier, 158, 38. His  
service there, 159, 5. He lend-  
eth to and for the erle of Des-  
mond, ibid. 28. He encount-  
ereth with Sir John of Des-  
mond, 159, 55. Discomfitteth  
him, ibid. 19. He writeth to  
the earle of Desmond for his  
submissiō, 160, 22. He dis-  
solueth his armie, ibid. 34.

Subscribeth to the proclama-  
ting of the erle of Desmond to  
be a traitor, 164, 10. He meet-  
eth Sir William Delham lord  
justice at Limerke, 162, 66.

Presenteth him with Han-  
dys letters, ibi.

Malcontents against the esse,  
144, 5

Malchus a monke at winchel-  
ter, 55, 50. Is bishop of Limer-  
ke, ibid. 54

Manners and dispositions of  
the Irish, 44, 10

Manreuar Thomas baron of  
Setin is taken prisoner by  
Donchoz of Meth, 76, 44

Maupas the leader of a thou-  
sand three hundred twentie  
and foure men encountereth  
with the Scots, 68, 55. He  
is found dead upon the dead  
bodie of Wulfe his enemy,  
69, 2

Maundevill lord of Warrnestol-  
lie his pearelie revenues one  
thousand and two hundred  
pounds, 75, 21

Maundevill Sir John is recon-  
ciled to the lord Butler, 66,  
74. Is slaine, 67, 59

Maundevill Sir Thomas his  
god service at Glenfield,  
64, 20. Doth great enter-  
prises upon the Scots, 67, 53

Is slaine, ibid. 10

Martyrs in Ireland, 55

Masterson Thomas in great  
danger, 135, 66

Masterson nephue to Fitzfe-  
phans 6, 41. Is ambitious,  
ibid. 43. His service, 11, 42.

Arriveth at waterford, 24,  
33. The description of him,

38, 25, 47, 28. His slaine,  
39, 43, 41, 1. Hath no slinc,  
44, 37. Is it is given unto  
him for his daies, 47, 14  
Men eat men for want of vi-  
tels, 68, 40

Micronth stronglie warded, 95,  
14, 11. Is besieged, 11, 21.

Summond ibid. 25. Betray-  
ed, ibid. 50. The betrayer be-  
headed, 96, 8

Melins prophesie, 14, 64, 21, 5  
22, 40, 24, 47, 42, 20, 51, 20, 53  
11

Meth in Latin Meth is, 48, 55.  
It is appointed for the kings  
diet, 28. It is the fift part of  
Ireland, 2, 3. It contineth  
fierce cantredes, ibid. 46. It  
is invaded and spoiled, 15, 23.

It is under Dmalaghlin, 56  
25. It is given unto Hugh  
de Lacie, 24, 10

Meth in what sense it is to be  
taken, 5, 54

Meth of Saint David leute-  
nant of Limerke, 38, 23

Meth Cogan. See Cogan.

Monarch of Ireland, 59, 25.  
His authoritie, ibid. 4

Morris alias Morris by in rebel-  
lion, 84, 51. 147, 66. They  
burne the Plas, 148, 8. They  
burne Lighthouse, ibid. 47

Morris a runnagare priest made  
archbishop of Cashill, 118, 50

Like to be killed, ibid.

Mortimer Roger lord of Meth  
arrived into Ireland, 65, 48

Is discomfited by the Scots  
60, 38. Is lord justice, 68, 13

He chafeth the Lacies out of  
Connagh, 68, 70. Proclameth  
them traitors, ibid. Is lord  
lieutenant, 73, 60. Is slaine,  
73, 10

Mutinic in the parlement house  
110, 10

## N.

Nas burned by Rozie Og,  
148, 8

Names of all the noble houses  
in Ireland, 60, 33, 13

Nauiculare litus, 47, 38

Nele the great oz Pigellus the  
monarch of all Ireland, 53, 30

Nele Donell taken prisoner, 77,  
45

Nele Omele. See Omele.

Nemodus with his foure sons  
arrive in Ireland, 48, 2

Nero his wicked life and end,  
2, 52

Nesta the noble ladie mother to  
the conquerors of all Ireland  
47, 47, 45, 48, 13

Noble men of Ulster glad of  
Omeles death, 117, 10

Noble men to attend the king,  
63, 70. To answer for their  
men, 140, 50. To attend the  
lord depute, 141, 40

Normans invade Ireland,  
55, 30. Expelled, 56, 58. Be-  
sieged Dublin, 57, 35. They  
were first merchants, 57, 55.

They build townes, ib.

Nottingham Robert maiors of  
Dublin taketh and imprison-  
neth the earle of Ulster, 67,  
50. Spoileth saint Marie ab-  
bie, ib.

August baron of Deluin, a  
malcontent against the esse,  
145, 50. He with others com-  
mitted to ward, 147, 5. He is  
suspected to be one of the con-  
spiracie of Desmonds rebel-  
lion, is committed to prison,  
he is sent into England, and  
then to the Tower, ibidem.

## O.

Owen king of Thomond  
slaine, 64, 8

Owen

# The third table for the

**D**hen Donat slaine by his own men. 66.10  
**D**hen Mough baron of Inles-  
 rekem. 39. 39. He killeth  
 John Fitzjohn. 73.12  
**D**onher of Dphalia his victo-  
 ries. 64.6  
**D**onher king of Conagh slaine.  
 67.4.34.40  
**D**onher mac Kelle slaine in  
 Conagh. 67.23. His victo-  
 ries. 75.72.76.42  
**D**onher Catholo slaine. 74.17  
**D**onher of Ulster rebelleth.  
 101.14. His countrie is inua-  
 ded and burned. 10. 25. He  
 submiteth himselfe. 10. 30.  
 Gueeth hostages. 10.  
**D**onell anoier the kings sub-  
 jects in Ulster. 62.44. He is  
 vanquished. 10. Relogeth  
 to his possessions. 116.25  
**D**onipite discomiteth Dcon-  
 her. 64.7. Subdueth Dhen.  
 65.45  
**D**onon. 55.58  
**D**onsle in Leinster. 7.37  
**D**malaghtin king of Mreth. 56.  
 26. In credit with Turges-  
 sius. 10. His policies to be-  
 guile Turgesius. 10.40. His  
 persuasion to his countment.  
 56.25. His daughter married  
 to Doylike. 1.26. He is slaine.  
 63.58  
**D**mozis rebell. 135.35  
**D**nele was chaled in battell. 62.  
 65. He is slaine and 352. men  
 with him. 62. 57. He paierth  
 tribute. 10.45  
**D**nele Con beareth the sword  
 before the earle of Kildare. 84.  
 75. Maketh insurrection a-  
 gainst the earle of Dfiole. 86.  
 46. He innadeth the English  
 pale. 101.20. The first earle of  
 Eiron. 112.16. He had two  
 sonnes. 10. His first sonne ba-  
 ron of Dunganon. 10. 24.  
**D**nele and all the North un-  
 quiet. 110.5. He is taken pri-  
 soner. 110.25  
**D**nele Shane by blood and mur-  
 der preualleth. 112.8. The  
 proudest man. 10. 8.115.40.  
 151.74. The causes of his  
 rebellion. 10. 20. He usurpeth  
 the name of Dnele. 10. 40.  
 He breaketh into rebellion. 10.  
 50. He praieth the lord deputie  
 to be his godfether. 10. 65. His  
 objections against his elder  
 brother. 113.6. He promitteth  
 to be quiet. 113.3. He is pur-  
 sued by the earle of Eiler. 10.  
 12. He become a tyrant. 10. 20.  
 He is wounded. 10.30. He is  
 buried in the ground to reco-  
 uer his dyonennesse. 10. 38.  
 His force and garr. 10.53. He  
 traineth by his peasants in  
 warres. 10.55. He taunteth at  
 the earle of Lencar. 114.17.  
 He besiegeth Dundalke. 115.  
 11.116.62. He is discomfited.  
 10.30. His cowardnesse. 116.  
 12. His friends forsake him.  
 116.70. His countrie is pre-  
 sed. 117.10. He is distressed. 10.  
 26. He is slaine. 10.56. His  
 head set vpon the castle of  
 Dublin. 10. 65. His sonne  
 committed vnto the castle of  
 Dublin. 10.34  
**D**nele would speake no Eng-  
 lish. 12.30  
**D**onlan one of the Macmurgues  
 and his compaignes were set vpon  
 and discomfited. and car-  
 ed away prisoners. 74.16  
**D**onlan of Donald of Dfiole.  
 39.6  
**D**onlan of Rodoyke king of  
 Dicts. 57.46  
**D**onlan of Dmalaghtin. 56.46  
**D**onlan of Rodoyke Dcon-  
 her. 8.7

**D**onlan of Mac Mough. 9.20  
**D**onlan of Fitzstephene. 10.20  
**D**onlan of Reimond. 25.13.6.  
 17.37.10  
**D**onlan of Heruie. 13.24  
**D**onlan of Dfiole Fitzgaird.  
 17.47  
**D**onlan of woylle lord chan-  
 cellor. 85.6  
**D**onlan of Fitzgaird earle of  
 Kildare. 85.48. To his  
 sonne. 88.21  
**D**onlan of Thomas Fitzgi-  
 rald. 89.70.91.34  
**D**onlan of Weston lord Chan-  
 cellor. 119.30  
**D**onlan of Standjurk. 119.  
 1  
**D**onlan of St. Hicric Sibneie.  
 119.56  
**D**onlan of a parliament. 121.10  
**D**onlan. 55.58  
**D**onlan there be two. 7.40  
**D**onlan is outcrun. 6.56  
**D**onlan. 34.47

## P.

**P**alladius archdeacon of Rome  
 arrueth into Ireland. 52.  
 72. Appointed to preach. 10.  
 30. He traueleth into Scot-  
 land. 10.20  
**P**all what it is. 31. 47. 49.24  
**P**angs of gelousie. 26.10  
**P**arkin warbecke raised vp to  
 be a king. 79.30. He is ta-  
 ken. 79.40  
**P**arker Nicholas. valiantlie de-  
 fendeth himselfe. 166.63  
**P**arker John lieutenant to cap-  
 taine Furse. slaine in the  
 Glimes. 169.44  
**P**aris Christopher betrayeth  
 Dainouth. 95. 50. His pro-  
 mised reward is paid. 10.57.  
 15. He beaded. 96.10  
**P**arliament at Dublin. 70. 50.  
 71.40. 71.12.76.59.87.58.74.  
 16. 74.40.119.15.99.30. At  
 Kilkennie. 71.69.25.35. At  
 Baldale. 72.73. Parliament  
 orders. 121.10. At Trim. 76.70  
**P**atriarch Heraclius commeth  
 to king Henrie the second for  
 aid. 49.60. Intreateth the  
 king to go into the holcland.  
 10.56. He threateth the king  
 for denying. 10.64  
**P**atrike his life. 53.40. where  
 he was bozne. 53.33. His  
 purgatorie. 28.28. 53. 58.  
 Made an archbishop. 10.8. He  
 baptised Ruanas 204.1. peres  
 old. 48. 45. He converteth  
 all Ireland to christianitie.  
 53.25  
**P**ellam Sir William is dubbed  
 knight. 158.44. Is chosen lord  
 justice. 162.5. He dubbeth Sir  
 William Gerald and Sir Tho-  
 mas Perot knights. 10.70. He  
 maketh a iourne into Dfoun-  
 der. 10.20. He sendeth for the  
 earle of Deimond. 10.50. He  
 sendeth the earle of Dymond  
 vnto him. 163.2. He procla-  
 meth the earle traitor. 164.14.  
 He commeth to Limerike  
 and then to Galloway. and is  
 honozablie received. he ma-  
 keth a second iourne then to  
 Dfounler. 166.38. Is herie  
 honozablie received at Water-  
 ford. 10.60. He sendeth the  
 chancellor of Limerike to  
 ward. and the bishop he com-  
 mandeth to his stone house.  
 66.144. He beleegeth & taketh  
 the castle of Cartegiole. 167.  
 40.10. He taketh Kitten  
 castle. 167.30. He createth Sir  
 William Barcke baron of  
 Connell. 168.20. He belee-  
 geth the sword to the lord  
 Grete. 170.36

**P**er signifieth a Magician. 54.  
 20  
**P**er sent for Lact. 48.68  
**P**ers Gaeckon. & See Gae-  
 ckon.  
**P**erot Sir John lord president of  
 Dfounler. 133.2. His state  
 & conditions. 10. James Fitz-  
 mozis rebelleth at his go-  
 uernment. 10.14. His govern-  
 ment. 134.424. His seruice a-  
 gainst him. 10.12. The peace  
 of the countrie. 10.40. His as-  
 sistance. 10.56. He reformeth  
 Irish maners. 10.30. 151.4.  
 Admirall of the Quenes  
 ships. 158.1. He is lord depu-  
 tie. he subdueth the Scots.  
 He maketh the land all hie  
 ground.  
**P**erot Sir Thomas is dubbed  
 knight. 158.46  
**P**estilence in the English pale.  
 136.20  
**P**hilip of woycester sent for  
 Lact. 48.40. His gouerne-  
 ment.  
**P**ietie is necessarie in a gouer-  
 nour. 13.50  
**P**icks arrive into Ireland. 50.  
 46. Into Scotland. 10.44.  
 They marie with the Irish.  
 10.68. Inhabite in part of  
 Britain. 51.56. The amitie  
 betwene them & the Scots.  
 10.67. They fall out and are  
 reconciled. 10.26.70. They be  
 rooted out. 10.50  
**P**ole cardinal sendeth to Rome  
 for Gerald Fitzgaird. 98.55  
 He carefullie bringeth him  
 by 99.1. Gueeth him a pene-  
 tie pension. 98.47. Increa-  
 seth his pension. 99.39  
**P**ope Celestine inueth Dfiole  
 strike archbishop of Ardmach.  
 53.6. He sendeth Palladius  
 into Scotland. 58.20  
**P**ope beletroth the Templers.  
 64.63  
**P**opes legats assolie king Hen-  
 rie the second. 25.36. They  
 intine him penance. 25.1  
**P**ope Alexander his privileges  
 to Ireland. 35.25. He de-  
 mandeth tenths and Deter  
 pence. 64.45.36.55.36.22  
**P**ope Dfians privileges. 35.  
 48. He kepeth a synod at  
 Dublin. 44.30. He maketh  
 peace. 42.40  
**P**opes fauour vnto Thomas  
 Stukelle. 149.40. He gaeeth  
 him titles of honour. 10.47  
**P**ope sendeth aid with James  
 Fitzmozis. 154.15. Appoin-  
 teth doctor Sanders to be  
 his legat. 10.31. The fruites  
 of his religion. he sendeth  
 fozen aid into Ireland. 154.  
 30. His banner is displayed.  
 159.6. Dispeneth with mar-  
 ther. 156.68. His wicked prac-  
 tise. 183.48  
**P**er Domink sent to Charles  
 the emperor for aid. 97.70.  
 Presenteth him with hawks  
 and hoesles. 10.70.3. He hath  
 the kings pardon. 10.7. He  
 hath the emperours pension.  
 10.8  
**P**er Arnold accused of here-  
 sic. 69.72. He died. 70.30. He  
 was seneschall of Kilkennie.  
 69.24. He killed the lord  
 Wonnell. 65.57  
**P**er Eustace innadeth Scot-  
 land. 24.59  
**P**er Eustace vicount Baitin-  
 glas complaineth against the  
 cille. 145.42. His letters to  
 the earle of Dymond. 149.54.  
 Complaineth against Sir Ri-  
 cholas Bagnoll. 150.2. His  
 complaints found untrue. 10.25.  
 He was baron of Kilkollen. 38.  
 7. He died in the Glimes. 169.

**P**er wearie of his life. 180.  
 56. He died miserablie. 10.70  
**P**er baron of Coraghnore. 39.  
 18  
**P**er William seneschall of Wa-  
 terford. 47.36  
**P**er Roger. his seruice in Ul-  
 ster. 43.34. His race and po-  
 gentie. 43.36. Gouernour at  
 Lethghin and in Dfiole. 10.  
 38.47.34. Slaine in Dfiole.  
 52.16.54.3  
**P**er Robert. seneschall of Wa-  
 terford and Wexford. 44.51.  
 46.60  
**P**er Thomas Fitzjohn. ba-  
 ron of Duncle. sweareth to  
 serue the king. 156.68  
**P**ers were at the first chono-  
 graphers. Epistola.  
**P**rophether of Ireland. 53.11  
**P**osts set betwene England  
 and Ireland. 114.5  
**P**rophetie. 3.30.14.60.22.41.  
 29.30.24.50.42.18.47.50.51.  
 20.53.10  
**P**ronerbe. Two late quod Woies  
 95.68  
**P**endergast Dfiois arriveth in-  
 to Ireland at the Banne. 54.  
 50. He is in Wales. 10.5  
**P**endergast William slaine. 66.  
 29  
**P**unishment for sinnes make a  
 quiet common wealth. 141.68  
**P**erogative of a king. 140.4.  
 145.6.20  
**P**rebenaries made monks. 60.  
 36  
**P**rebenaries concerning gouer-  
 nment. 70.50  
**P**unio. licerit. and other Irish  
 impositions. 78.56  
**P**utnerford Fulco spoiled and  
 robbed. 130.18  
**Q**uene Elizabeth hir continu-  
 all care for Ireland. 111.20  
**Q**uicke silver. the nature of it.  
 133.57  
**R**.  
**R**alegh walter is the first  
 that entred into the Spa-  
 niards fort. 171.70. Complai-  
 neth for the too much beating  
 with the traitors. 172.45.  
 His conflict with the Ine-  
 schall. 173.10. Is commissio-  
 ner of Dfounler. 173.17. His  
 seruice vpon David Barrie.  
 175.27. He taketh the lord  
 Korb. 174.24. His seruice at  
 Korb. 170. 63. His pde-  
 gra. Epistola. His care to the  
 common wealth. 10. The bla-  
 soning of his armes. Epistola.  
 Ralph Fitzstephens sonne. 26.  
 73  
**R**andolph captaine and coponell  
 arriveth into Ireland. 114.  
 30. He prepareth to fight with  
 the Dnele. 10.2. He is slaine.  
 10.23. His monument. 63.26  
**R**andon castle destroyed. 62.28.  
 Burned. 66.17  
**R**ebellion first attempted in  
 Ireland. 58.65. Of Kildare.  
 91.60. In the whole land. 112.  
 30. Of Dnele. 112. 50. Of the  
 Butlers. 130.13. Of James  
 Fitzmozis. 133.14.154.40.  
 Of Dmozis. 135.35. In Con-  
 nagh. 135.42. Of the Dcon-  
 hors. 135.67. Of Clancarrad.  
 141.12.142.6. Of Rorir Og.  
 147.68. Of James of Dfiole.  
 157.15. Of the earle of  
 Deimond. 160.42  
**R**ebellion against gouernours.  
 48.4  
**R**eimond le grosse arriveth into  
 Ireland. 11.35. He is assailed  
 by the men of Waterford. 10.60  
 10.5

# description and chronicles of Ireland.

He persuaseth against the men  
of Cork, ib. 10. He is assailed  
by Mac Artie prince of Des-  
monde, & discometh him, 33.  
He passeth over into Wales  
upon the death of his father  
William Fitzgibbon, 34. 10.  
He returneth and marryeth  
Basilia the earles daughter,  
34. 67. He winneth Meth, 35.  
10. He ruleth conspueth against  
him, 35. 68. He besiegeth and  
taketh Limerick, 39. 30. His  
negations and his description,  
37. 10. 60. His colanasse in re-  
ligion, 38. 51. He is accused  
by Herute to the king, 38. 38.  
The king sendeth for him, 38.  
60. He relieth Limerick, 39.  
60. He parlieth with the kings  
of Connagh and Thomond,  
39. 58. He restoreth Mac Ar-  
tie of Desmonde against his  
sonne, 39. 73. The kings sub-  
mit themselves unto him, 39.  
70. He meeteth Fitzalbine  
at Werflogh, 40. 63. His de-  
struction is practised, 41. 57.  
His lands taken from him,  
41. 62.  
Richard Strangbow arriveth  
into Ireland, & see Strang-  
bow.  
Richard the second R. of Eng-  
land arriveth into Ireland,  
73. 59. Returneth and passeth  
the second time and arriveth  
to Waterford, 73. 70. He com-  
meth to Dublin, ib. 70. He im-  
prisoneth the duke of Glouc-  
sters and the duke of Lanca-  
sters sonne at Erin, 73. 42.  
He returneth home by wale-  
re, and is deposed, ib. 45.  
Richard duke of York, his lec-  
ter to the earle of Salisbury,  
78. 10.  
Richard archbishop of Dublin  
upon a vision petheth by his  
bishopricke, 64. 54.  
Redshankes mixed with Scots  
and Picts, 52. 3.  
Religious houses in Ireland, 53.  
60.  
Religion reformed, 140. 63.  
Reuda gaineth the countrie of  
Kildesale, 51. 57. He is  
slaine, ib.  
Robert Wood and litle John,  
outlawes, 24. 45.  
Rouls a pirat and a rebell, 92.  
46. He besiegeth Dublin, 92. 50.  
He scoweth the seas, and ta-  
keth an English barke, 94.  
64. He is hanged, 96. 7.  
Rokebie Ralph chiefe justice in  
Connagh, 133. 57. He is sent  
into England to informe a-  
gainst the earle of Thomond,  
ib.  
Rokebie sir Thomas lord ju-  
stice, 72. 10. His intertainment  
increased, ib. 13. His wife sai-  
enges, 62. 5.  
Roch lord of Doole castle, his  
peccetie revenues 10000. 75.  
30.  
Roch, lord Roch had in suspicion  
of disloyaltie, 174. 6. He is ta-  
ken in his castle by capitaine  
Raleigh, and caried to Cork,  
ib. 1. He acquitteth himselfe,  
174. 40. The good service of  
his sonnes, ib. 44.  
Rodozike a Scythian, king of  
the Picts, arriveth into Ire-  
land, 50. 45. His oration to  
the king, 50. 57. Is sent into  
Scotland and slaine, ib. 42. 67.  
Rorie Dg submitteth him selfe,  
137. 20. He belongeth, 147.  
65. Burneth the Flaas and  
Leighlin, 148. 4. 44.  
Is driven to runne awate,  
148. 2. He traitorously ta-  
keth capitaine Harrington  
prisoner 148. 15. Is brought in

made upon him, ib. 35. He be-  
nerth Carherlough, ib. 58. He  
laith a bait for the king of  
hyper Othie, 148. 70. He is  
slaine, 149. 22.  
Roscoman castle destroyed,  
62. 23. Peto recedified, 62. 36.  
Taken by the Irish, 62. 56.  
Rose to save a haven to save in  
Leinster, 25. 32. Inclosed  
with a wall, 25. 6. Interdicted  
by the pope, 26. 41. Decealed  
and imposterised, ib. 46. A  
long controuersie betweene  
them and the cite of water-  
ford for liberties, 139. 60.  
Rothozike Donohor monarch  
of Ireland, 7. 24. 8. 7. Sum-  
moneth a parlement, ib. 30.  
Declameth against Der-  
mond Macmozough, ib. 35.  
Imadeth Leinster, 7. 37. His  
oration, 8. 15. Sueth for peace,  
10. 25. Is twoine to be true,  
10. 48. Breaketh with mac  
Mozough, 15. 37. He be-  
beth Dermonds sonne, 15. 48.  
Besiegeth Dublin, 16. 66.  
Submitteth himselfe, 22. 20.  
Swareth allegiance, 22. 27.  
Ruanus baptised by saint Pa-  
trike, 48. 47. He lived 1041.  
peres, 48. 4.  
Ruine of the ecclesiasticall state,  
140. 40.  
Rutheranus one of the posteritie  
of Hermod, 48. 28.  
Ruthurgus arriveth into Ire-  
land, 47. 20. He is poile, ib. 23.  
Rumoz catcheth fethers, 17. 10.  
S.  
Sagundus one of the posteritie  
of Hermod, 48. 28.  
Salmon leape, 51. 12.  
Savage sir Robert fortifieth  
his house and castle, 72. 27.  
His sonnes answere, ib. 15.  
His liberalitie to his souldiers, ib.  
50.  
Savage Patrike taken pris-  
oner, pater his ransom, and  
is slaine, 75. 24.  
Saint Amle archbishop of  
Dublin, 72. 18. 33. 6.  
Saints of Ireland, 53. 6.  
Saint Patrike, & see Patrike.  
Saint Patriks church in Du-  
blin, 32. 33.  
Sanford John, archbishop of  
Dublin, 63. 37. Is lord iustice,  
ib. 49.  
Sarcelfield mayor of Dublin, 24.  
44. His hospitalitie, ib. 46.  
Sailing unknowne before Pa-  
ahs flood, 0.  
Satanus one of the first finders  
out of Ireland, 0.  
Saulsbury capitaine arriveth in-  
to Ireland with 200. ar-  
chers, 94. 70. His service at  
the siege of Wainmouth, 95. 40.  
Scythians driven into Ireland,  
50. 45. A seditious people, ib.  
47. See Picts.  
Scotch bulen archbishop of  
Dublin, 61. 56. While to na-  
med, ib.  
Scotia the first name of Ire-  
land, 9. 52. named also Gathe-  
la, 9. 29. It is invaded by the  
citizens of Dublin, 74. 64.  
Invaded by the Irish people,  
64. 33.  
Scotus the great scholeman  
bozne at Downe, 94. 40.  
Scots under Wolfe invade and  
spoile Ireland, 66. 45. Refuse  
to be of the Whitanes race, ib.  
35. Live in friendship with  
Picts, 51. 60. They fall out,  
ib. 72. They are expelled out  
of England by the Picts, ib.  
47. They make title to Ire-  
land, 52. 4. Their king  
landeth at Cargfergus, 67.

They are slaine, 148. 58.  
They are vanquished, 68. 74.  
They disquid both Othie  
and all him, 91. 46. Duff  
thowen in Connagh,  
0.  
Scald brother a theefe, 124. 18.  
His tale, ib. His swiftnesse,  
His theuerie & his death, ib.  
Scrope lord deputie to Tho-  
mas of Lancaster, 73. 67. Is  
exclaimed for his extortion, ib.  
70. His wife procureth his  
amendment, 74. 10. He mu-  
deth upon Macmozough, 74.  
32. He returneth into Eng-  
land, ib. 50.  
Selfe will causeth rebellion, 141.  
50.  
Sheneshall of Imokellie Fitzdo-  
munds entred into youghall  
164. 55. A principall with  
James Fitzmoris, 131. 35.  
His castle of Wale martir be-  
sieged and taken, ib. He sca-  
leth secretlie awate by night,  
ib. He lieth in wait for capitaine  
Raleigh, 173. 10. His coward-  
nes, ib. He is challenged to the  
fight and refuseth, ib. He prei-  
cty upon Limerick, 173. 6. He  
and the lord Barrie at vari-  
ance, 175. 30. A spiall made  
on him by capitaine Dowdall,  
175. 43.  
Serpents none venenous in  
Ireland, 13. 18. They die  
being brought thither, ib. 36.  
They are killed with the wa-  
ter and earth of that land, 24.  
24. Why there benore there,  
14. 30.  
Sentleger sir Bathome sent in-  
to Ireland, 99. 25. His go-  
uernement there and his reuol-  
cation, 109. 1. Is sent backe  
lord deputie the second time,  
110. 30. Is lord deputie the  
third time, ib. 45. Is lord de-  
putie the fourth time, 102. 35.  
Hesendeth an armie to Wul-  
leme, 103. 55. He sendeth aid  
to the lord Lenour, 103. 37. A  
quarrell betweene him and the  
earle of Desmond, 104. 34.  
They are both sent for into  
England, 104. 64. They are  
reconciled, 104. 75. He retur-  
neth lord deputie, 106. 10.  
Sentleger Warham made pro-  
uost marshall of Ireland, 162.  
13. Is one of the priue coun-  
sell, 181. 77.  
Shope in Ireland, 120. 3.  
Shemin river, 22. 67.  
Shires or comities in Ireland,  
10. 45. 181.  
Sinne taint of all onerthows,  
52. 70. Being neuer to  
great want no excuse, 50. 10.  
Sivary king of Denmarke, 47.  
50.  
Sivone sir Henrie treasurer at  
warres, 116. 77. 35. Is lord  
iustice foure times, 110. 17.  
Lord deputie, 110. And knight  
of the garter, ib. 34. 151. 20.  
45. His instructions, ib. 50. Is  
honorable recued into Ire-  
land, 111. 2. Taketh his oth, ib.  
11. His eloquent oration then,  
ib. 15. Is godcept to Othie,  
112. 68. His iourne into Ul-  
ster, 116. 6. He passeth into  
England, 118. 6. His com-  
ming to the court, ib. 8. Retur-  
neth into Ireland, 118. 28.  
Summoneth a parlement, 119.  
20. His answere to the spea-  
kers oration, 119. 56. He dub-  
beth sir Humfreie Gilbert  
knight, 132. 56. Returneth in-  
to England and is honorable  
recued, 134. 40. Is lord de-  
putie the third time, 136. 16. He  
maketh a iourne into Ulster,  
and the same wholse com-

meth to submit, 136. 30. He  
maketh an hosting through  
the wholse land, 137. He is  
present at the funeralles of sir  
Peter Carew, 138. 30. The  
castle of Ciller his letters and  
garter sent unto him, 144. 15.  
The malcontents of the  
English pale repine against  
the celfe, 144. 5. He deliuereth  
the sword to sir William  
Dunne, 150. His saings at  
the entering into his citie, 150.  
60. His parentage and educa-  
tion, 150. 30. 47. Is dubbed  
knight, ib. 60. His ambassado  
and gone, 150. 40. He nameth  
Dunne, placeth presidents, refo-  
meth the courts, and causeth  
the statutes to be impugned  
and ordereth places for the  
records, 152. 76. 35. 63. 71.  
8. He repaireth the castle of  
Dublin, he reduceth the  
Irish countries into strices,  
he repaireth sundrie decayed  
townes, he buildeth the bidge  
of Athelon, and increaseth the  
reuenues, 152. 41. 61. 73. 15.  
His noble vertues, 152. 14.  
His death and buriall, 153. 70.  
14. He renewed Strangbows  
monument, 62. 20. He erecteth  
capitane Randolphs atchieue-  
ment, ib.  
Silver quickchis nature, 133. 57.  
Silken Thomas, 21. 55.  
Skeington sir William, lord  
deputie, 87. 22. He is very ho-  
norable recued, 87. 27. His  
anwser to the recorders or-  
ation, ib. 31. He recedeth the  
sword, ib. 56. His falling out  
with the earle of Rutland, ib.  
50. He recedeth the sword to  
the earle of Rutland, 87. 51.  
He passeth into England & re-  
turneth lord deputie the second  
time, 17. 50. 94. 73. He besiegeth  
the castle of Wainmouth, 95.  
His rewarding of Piers the  
traitor, his death, 97. 43.  
Skirnish at Kilk, 32. 26.  
Somme shod ill for the space of a  
date, 74. 46. 77. 72.  
Souldiers are of three degrees,  
5. 60. Kept in discipline, 13. 5.  
29.  
Soch & see Joch.  
Speaking stone, 24. 60.  
Spaniards first arrivall into  
Ireland, 74. 49. 77. 72. Their  
intent, ib. 67. They come to  
aid James Fitzmoris, 154.  
40. They are besieged at  
Cargfoile, 167. 27. Their  
proud brags, ib. 50. They are  
taken and hanged, 167. 13.  
They kepe their fort at saint  
Marie weke, 170. 54. They  
leave the fort and fle, ib. 57.  
Their determinations, ib.  
The lord deputie besiegeth &  
taketh their fort, 171. 30.  
Spanish brags, Epistola.  
Stanlie sir William, he lieth at  
Abar, 161. 43. His good ser-  
vice, ib.  
Stanlie sir Thomas, his good  
service, 77. 41.  
Stanhurst speaker of the parlie-  
ment 119. 70. His oration, ib.  
His requests, ib. 40.  
Stanton Philip burneth castles  
and priereth the countrie, 63. 42.  
Stanton Richard gaoler of  
Newgate, 95. 45. A good sa-  
lor and his service, ib.  
Staples bishop of Mether landeth  
at Dublin, 87. 27. He is quest-  
on of the Dublins, ib. 67. He  
was fullie answered, ib. 13.  
Statutes of Willelme confir-  
med, 75. 15. They are impug-  
ned, 152. 76.  
Statute of an Irish man, 44. 64.  
Stephen



## The third table for Ireland.

**S**tephane de longe Elspe lord is-  
sues, 62.57. He killed Duke,  
ib. He dieth, ib.  
**S**tephan de Balatomoze his re-  
turneth by the yere eight thou-  
sand pounds, 57.28  
**S**toppe, 11.68  
**S**trange and wonderfull things  
in Ireland, 28.30  
**S**trange le Thomas placed in  
cassie Battroogh, 142.15. He  
is belleged, and his good ser-  
vice ib. 20. He is knighted  
and of the counsell, 181.66  
**S**trangbow earle of Chepflow  
3.35. Promiseth aid to mac  
Mozogh, and to marrie his  
daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for  
into Ireland, 11.20. He with  
the good leue of the king ar-  
riueh into waterford, 11.60.  
14.97 He marrieth Eua the  
daughter and heire to mac  
Mozogh, 14.25. He mar-  
rieth to Dublin, and taketh  
it, 15.6. The king proclameth  
against him, 15.55. He sen-  
deth Reimond to the king  
with his submission, 16.6.  
The description of him, 20.  
68. He returneth into Eng-  
land, 20.41. He hath peace  
with the king, 20.45. He re-  
turneth into Ireland, 33.8.  
He dieth 40.47. His sepul-  
cher is in Dublin, 63.20.  
**S**trategens at Fiddah and Lea-  
stoule, 176.10.24.  
**S**trife about a dog, 52.1  
**S**ukele Thomas in great fa-  
uour with the pope, 149.40.  
Inspected to come to Ireland,  
ib. 26. Great preparation a-  
gainst him, ibidem. His titles  
of honoz giuen by the pope,  
149.47  
**S**ure the ruer, 21.35

### T.

**T**albot Thomas is slaine,  
73.7  
**T**albot John lord Furnuall  
lord deputie, 76.48  
**T**albot Robert walketh in the  
suburbs of Kilkennie towne,  
76.45. Hatefull to the Giral-  
dines, is slaine, 84.55  
**T**albot Richard giuen for an  
hostage to the rebelles, 94.30  
**T**albot well learned, 43.50  
**T**ale tellers, 45.63  
**T**aragh hill, 30.14  
**T**erths demanden, 64.55  
**T**hira daughter to king Ethe-  
wood married to Curmo, 57.  
60. His wife, ibidem. 63. His  
pollicie, 58.23. His lamentati-  
on and moorning, ibid. 40  
**T**homas of Lancaster arriueh  
into Ireland, 74.23. Is lord  
deputie, 73.70. Outteth the

earle of Kildare under arrest,  
75.22. Is hurt and wound-  
ed, ibid. 28. Returneth into  
England, 75.45  
**T**hompson Water lord chan-  
celloz, 66.40. Elected bishop  
of Dublin, ibid. 15. Downed  
ibid.  
**T**imber turned to stones and  
iron, 30.38  
**T**irell Hugh serueth against  
the Scots, 67.51. Is put to  
ransome, ibid.  
**T**rauerses sir John captaine of  
the arme, 103.63  
**T**ripton sir Hugh serueth a-  
gainst the Scots, 68.51  
**T**urgellus, 55.58. Tranquillith  
Edmunding ibid. 68. Abiderh  
manie troubles 56.10. Build-  
eth fortresses and castles,  
ibidem. 18. Hathereth the J-  
rich kings, 56.20. Demandeth  
Omalaigh his daughter to  
wife, ibid. 26. Is killed, 59.56

### V.

**V**ariance between the But-  
lers and the Burghs, 69.70  
Betweene the earle of De-  
mond and the earle of Kildare  
82.24. 114. 50. Betweene  
Welle and Kildare, 63.70.  
About a dog, 52.1  
**V**erdon Aulo a balliant cap-  
taine, 68.51  
**V**erdon Robert maketh a riot,  
66.12. Submitteth himselfe,  
ibid. 20  
**V**erdon lord Verdon marrieth  
Margaret daughter to La-  
cie, 62.20  
**V**erdon Theobald is belleged  
in the castell of Athlon, 63.53  
Welle William lord iustice, 63.  
60. His variance with the  
earle of Kildare 63.70. The  
combat demanden betweene  
them 63.25. Welle refuseth  
it, ibid. Fleeth into France, 63.  
27.34.65  
**V**isford lord iustice arriueh into  
Ireland, 71.66. Married the  
countesse of Ulster, ibid. A  
heauie friend to the earle of  
Deimond, 71.37. Great re-  
uolting at his death, 37.56  
Uniuersitie at Dublin, 69.24  
**V**lster the siff part of Ireland,  
50.20. 10. 35. Conquered by  
Curcie, 52.17. Giuen to  
Hugh Lacie, 61.60. Spoiled  
by Scots, 68.36. The townes  
in the same, 27.30

### W.

**W**ilop sir John ambassadoz in  
France, 98.60. He requirith  
to haue Fitzgiral, and is be-  
med, ib. 70. Ponereth the  
king, ib. 9

**W**allop sir Henrie knight, trea-  
sor at armes, cometh to Al-  
kerten castle, 167.46. His com-  
panie left in garison at Alket-  
ten, ib. 66. Is made one of the  
lord iustices, 177.46. His good  
gouernment, ib. A combat  
fought before him, 180.70. He  
paleth by the sword to sir  
John Herot, 181.8. He is one  
of the counsell, 181.57. He late  
at Linerike, 165.20  
Wales invaded by the Dubli-  
ans, 74.70  
Waterford citie builded by Stea-  
racus, 24.17. 12.55. A waters  
faithfull to the crowne of Eng-  
land, 24.56. The conquest of  
it by Richard Strangbow,  
14.10. The description of it,  
138.70. Their variance with  
the earle of Kildare, 139.12.  
Their ruer & the commodi-  
tie of the same, 139.26. Their  
privileges, 139.1. An aduoni-  
tion unto them, ib. 40. Their  
honorable receiving of the lord  
deputie, 138.57. They stand  
vpon terms with the lord de-  
putie, 131.66  
Waterhouse sir Edward knight  
one of the quenes priuie  
counsell, 181.67. Subscribeth  
to the proclamation against  
the earle of Deimond, 164.10  
Warres betweene Lacie and  
Marshall, 61.67  
Warres betweene the countries  
of Meth and Okerill, 0  
waters of a strange nature in  
Ireland, 30.30  
Welsh Robert seruant to the  
earle of Kildare, 98.70. Accom-  
panieth the young earle into  
France, ib. Returneth into  
England, 98.70  
Welsh John maketh a waught  
vpon the earle of Deimond,  
178.35. His deuile to passe  
ouer the riuer, ib. 53  
Wellon Robert arriued into  
Ireland as lord chancelloz,  
116.36. His byrightnesse, ib.  
40. His oration to the parlie-  
ment, 119.30. Is made lord  
iustice, 117.60. His death, 134.  
10. His vertues and conditi-  
ons ib. 15. His exhortation to  
the counsell, ib. 30  
Wexford towne, 26.64. It is  
wonne by mac Moxough and  
by Fitzstephans, 51.20. The  
cheafest towne in Leinster, 4.  
16. Is giuen to Fitzstephans  
and Moxice Fitzgiral, 4.6.  
The Wexford men by craft do  
take Fitzstephans, 19.20.  
They present Fitzstephans  
to the king, 21.20. It is left  
to the gouernment of Fitzal-  
delme, 24.18. The marriage  
betweene Reimond and Pa-

trie is celebrated at Wexford,  
34.66. At Wexford Fitzgiral  
killed and was buried, 41.25.  
Wexford men make wautes  
against William mac Rabir,  
135.48. They are banquished,  
ib. 60  
White John his good seruice in  
the rebellion against Fitzgi-  
ral, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,  
ib. 11  
White Henrie made a broie in  
Dublin, 87.16. He is pardo-  
ned, ib. 55  
Windsore lord windsore the first  
lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.  
He kept a parlement in which  
a subsidie was granted, ib. 70  
Wingfield Jacques master of the  
ordnance is verie careful for  
the safete of his nephues, 170.  
20. He is sent to the Spani-  
ards fort, 171.46. The captaine  
submitteth himselfe unto him,  
ib. 52. He presented him to the  
lord deputie, ib.  
Winter sir William viceadmerall  
arriueh into Ireland at the  
Gentrie, 165.58. He distrin-  
ging no barrie returneth into  
England, ib. 3. He returneth  
and by water bellegeth the fort  
at Smereeweke, 171.22. The  
notable good seruice of him &  
his mariners at that sieg, ib.  
56. He gaue protection to the  
Irish rebels, 165.57.  
Wonders of Ireland, 28.30  
Wright Nicholas his good ser-  
uice to his maister captaine  
Raleigh, 173.50

### Y.

**Y**oughall towne taken and  
spoiled, 164.36. The matoz  
hanged before his owne doze,  
164.50. It is forsaken and  
the people called home, ib. 55

### Z.

**Z**och aduertiseth sir William  
Deilham lord iustice of the  
lord Greie his arriual, 169.  
50. He serueth vpon the Spa-  
niards at Smereeweke, 171.  
48. He is gouernoz at Kerrie  
and Deimond, 172.10. A  
sickenesse fell in his campe at  
Dingham, 174.48. He is go-  
uernoz of Mounster, 175.10.  
He killeth sir John of Deim-  
mond, 175.30. He serueth  
noblie vpon Barrie, and re-  
ceiueth him to protection, 176.  
20. He maketh a iourneie vpon  
Fitzmoris of Lerna, and prei-  
eth his countrie, 176.50. He  
recreueth a new supplie of  
souldiers, 177.20. He retur-  
neth into England, 177.4

Post mortem vita.

F I N I S.





## The fourth table serving for the description

and historie of Scotland; containing iust directions to memorable  
obseruations both of names and matters :  
gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The first number noteth the page, the second the line,  
a the first colunne, b the second.

### A.

- A** What of *ferne burnt*, 216, a  
40 *Of killing staine*,  
403, a 26. *Of Culrie mur-*  
*thered*, 317, b 40  
**A**bbey of *Charterhouse monks*  
*built*, 265, a 50  
**A**bbeyes founded, 193, b 60, 190  
a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, &c.  
183, a 10, 198, b 10. *Given by*  
*unlawfull meanes*, 281, a 10.  
*In Englishmens hands*, 209  
a 10  
**A**berden towne burned by the  
English, 236, b 60  
**A**burcotte wall and the manner  
how built, 86, b 50. *Quere-*  
*thowne*, 87, a 10, 30  
**A**chaus king of Scotland, ma-  
keth the nobles agree, 120, a  
10, 20. *Deceaseth*, 125, a  
10, 20  
**A**cho king of *Porwaie* landed  
in *Albion*, 198, b 30, 50. *The*  
*cause of his coming into*  
*Scotland*, 199, a 60, b 10. *His*  
*demands & exhortation to his*  
*people*, 60. *His nephue staine*,  
200, a 60. *The losse of his*  
*ships and mariners, his flight*  
*into Wykenie*, b 10, &c. *Dece-*  
*pareth to make a new indati-*  
*on, but dieth before his pro-*  
*uision was ready*, 200, b 60  
**A**con. *See* *Arces*.  
**A**rces besieged, 191, b 30  
**A**da the daughter of *Aurelius*  
and wife to *Conranus*, 98,  
b 60  
**A**delstan entred into *Defra*, 123,  
b 50. *How much Hungas, his*  
*cruell proclamation, doth chal-*  
*lenge his enemies, is staine*,  
124, a 10, &c. *His buriall*, 124,  
b 30. *See* *Archeisane*.  
**A**dders without hurt, 192,  
a 50  
**A**drion the emperour prepareth  
to go into *Britaine*, transpor-  
ted, findeth nothing abode in  
the countrey of his enemies,  
beginneth to make a wall for  
safeguard of the *Britons*, com-  
meth to *London*, 62, a 10, &c.  
b 10, &c. *His wall undermined*  
and overthrowne, 88, a 10  
**A**gatha and *Chylline* renounce  
the world, 178, b 60  
**A**gneda. *See* *Edinburgh*, 35  
a 50  
**A**gricola inuadeth *Lenex*, re-  
turneth to *Pictland*, purcha-  
seth his enterprise against the  
*Scots*, 56, a 20, &c. *His name*  
*bydull to the Scots and*  
*Picts*, 65, a 10. *Waketh a*  
*bridge, &c. Wasset with his*  
*host, and incampeth nere the*  
*foot of the mountain of Gran-*  
*berie*, 58, a 20, 30. *Commeth*  
*to the succor of his men*, 57, a  
30. *Discomfite his enemies*,  
40. *Sendeth forth his name*  
*of ships to discover the fur-*  
*thest point of Britaine north-*  
*ward*, 57, b 60. *Subdueth*  
*Angus and wintereth there*,  
*certified of the mischance of*  
*his name*, 59, a 30. *He is sent*  
*for to Rome*, 50  
**A**idan commeth to the king-  
dome of *Scots* by surrender,  
108, b 10. *Appointeth sessi-*  
*ons to be kept yearly in three*  
*parts of the realme, in wars*  
*against Budeus*, 50, 60. *Re-*  
*proves, repenteth*, 109, a 10.  
*His diligence to resist his eni-*  
*emies*, 110, a 30. *Departeth*  
*this life*, b 50  
**A**ire castle besieged and towne,  
198, b 30  
**A**lrike. *See* *Atharise*.  
**A**lbian a noble man his oration,  
121, b 10  
**A**lben the sepulture of grane of  
*Dances*, 164  
**A**ltons and *Saxons* incoun-  
ter, 98, a 60  
**A**le sold by weight, 192, b 60.  
*It and wine by the pound*,  
168, a 10  
**A**lleluia. *See* *Germane*.  
**A**lexander king of Scotland his  
valiance, 200, a 40. *With his*  
*wife came to London*, 202, b  
10. *Goeth into England*, 196  
b 60. *Commanded of the*  
*pope*, 196, a 50. *Married*, 203  
a 50. *To the daughter of the*  
*lord Coucie*, 194, a 10. *His*  
*answer to a legats message*,  
202, a 20. *His wisdom plat-*  
*ted*, 40. *Taken by the Cu-*  
*mins*, 198, a 30. *Set at liber-*  
*tie*, 50. *In armes against the*  
*Danes and Norwegians*, b  
30, &c. *In battell against*  
*king Echo of Porwaie*, 199,  
20, &c. *His manhood, his*  
*death and buriall*, 182, a 10,  
b 30  
**A**lexander the fierce crowned  
king: note, 181, b 30  
**A**lexander the second crowned  
king, 194, a 10. *He passeth to*  
*London*, 40. *He is accused*, 60  
*Returneth into his countrey*,  
b 10. *In armes against the*  
*English*, 30, 40, &c. *Deceas-*  
*eth*, 197, b 10  
**A**lexander the third crowned an  
interview betwixt the king of  
England and him, 197, b 10,  
60. *His lawes*, 204, a 10, &c.  
*His sudden and strange death*  
203, a 60  
**A**lexander prince of Scotland  
married, 202, b 60. *His death*,  
203, a 10  
**A**lexander of the *Fles* arrested,  
263, a 50. *Commeth to the*  
*king and asketh pardon*, 262.  
**A**lexander Canon a valiant  
man: note, 182, a 30, 40  
**A**lpine crowned king of *Scots*,  
inuadeth *Pictland*, 126, b 10,  
20. *Refuseth any treatie of*  
*peace*, 127, a 60. *The incamp-*  
*ing of his armie*, b 50. *Con-*  
*strained by the nobles, taketh*  
*upon him to be crowned king*,  
125, a 50. *Unwilling to re-*  
*ceive it*, 126, 60. *Forfullie re-*  
*trained of Dangall*, 60. *His ex-*  
*cuse*, b 10. *Taken by his eni-*  
*emies and after beheaded*, 128,  
a 10. *His head stowe and so-*  
*lemnly buried with the bodie*,  
128, a 60  
**A**lured sent ambassadours to  
king *Gregorie* about a peace,  
142, b 10. *See* *Ethebyed*.  
**A**mbassadors into *Denmarke*,  
281, a 60, b 10. *Into Eng-*  
*land*, 330, b 60, 378, b 40, 376  
a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40.  
*Out of England*, 409, b 30.  
**A**mes Scotland, 449, a 8.  
*Out of England into Scot-*  
*land*, 410, a 30. *Out of*  
*France*, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.  
*Into England*, 443, b 10.  
*Out of England into Scot-*  
*land*, 443, b 53. *Into France*  
to consummate the marriage of  
*Marie* queene of *Scots* to  
the *Dolphin*, 372, a 30. *From*  
*into France*, 305, a 50.  
*Out of France into England*,  
374, a 50. *Out of England*  
*to Scotland*, 374, a 60. *From*  
*the king of France*, 383, b 40.  
*Out of England*, 384, a 10.  
*Out of France*, 436, a 40.  
*Out of Scotland into France*  
436, a 50. *Into France*, 318,  
b 50. *To the king of Romans*  
286, b 10. *From Spaine*, 189,  
b 60. *From Swethen*, 380, b  
60. *Slaine*, 164, a 30  
**A**mbition. *See* *Waketh*.  
**A**mbirkeleth king of *Scots*  
turned from vertue to licen-  
tiousnesse, gathereth an ar-  
mie 116, b 30, 50, &c. *His*  
*death*, 117, a 10  
**A**mythabais, 73, a 60  
**A**nastass hath *Northumber-*  
*land* given him, 147, a 10  
**A**nd into *Westmerland*, rifled  
the *tre of Man*, and got him  
into *Ireland*, 147, a 30. *See*  
*Norwegians*.  
**A**nglesie inuaded by *Sweto-*  
*mus*, 52, b 60  
**Angus** erle commeth into *Eng-*  
*land* 438. *Returned into*  
*Scotland*, 446. *Entereth*  
*Strirling*, 448, a 30. *Sent into*  
*Scotland*, 310, b 30. *Com-*  
*mitted to ward*, 333, b 20.  
*His dissimulation*, 345, b 60.  
*Put to flight*, 346, a 10. *For*  
*saied and attracted by par-*  
*lement*, 310, b 10. *See*  
*Earle*.  
**Angus** the thane of *Gallowaie*  
raisseth a commotion, discom-  
fited, besieged, yeeldeth, be-  
commeth a canon, 186, b  
20, &c.  
**Angustanus** with bright deas-  
ling purchaseth the more  
friendship, banquished, pro-  
claimed king, 74, b 10, &c. 60.  
*He, Ferthelmacus, and Ro-*  
*macus* long to thier scurall  
bierhen pretend right to the  
estate, 74, a 60. *Search for*  
*leare*, 75, 60. *In armes*, b 10.  
*Slaine*, 20  
**Anand** deliuered vnto the go-  
uernour, 393, a 60. *The church*  
*undermined*, 344, 30. *Blowne*  
*up with powder*, 344, a 50  
**Antoninus** in hope to be emperour  
concludeth a peace with the  
enemies, 67, b 50  
**Anwerpe**, the *Scottis* house  
there builded, 220, a 60  
**Anwicke** castle wonne by the  
English, 179, b 30  
**Archbishop** resigneth, 283, b 60.  
**Archebush**, depriued, put in pri-  
son, 283, b 10, &c. *Sent into*  
*Rome*, 284, b 50.  
**Archbishop** of *Glasgow* dieth,  
292, b 10, 30. *Of S. Andrews*  
*executed* 402, b 10. *Deceaseth*,  
308, a 20.  
**Archbishops** strine for prebendi-  
ance, 188, a 60. *Of S. An-*  
*drewes their catalog*, 455,  
a 34  
**Argadus** is sent forth to appea-  
hend rebels, 64, a 20. *Created*  
*lord president of the counsell*,  
10. *Chosen to gouerne Scots*  
*land*, by right, rebuked, confes-  
seth his faults, permitted to  
continue in his office, and a-  
mendeth his former misgo-  
uernment, 63, b 10, &c. *Slaine*  
*by ambush*, 65, b 60.  
**Argathela** when first so named,  
31, b 50  
**Argle**, for *Argathile*, 84, b 20.  
*The earle at dissention with*  
*earle Huntie*, 374, a 10. *In-*  
*ferred by the Island men*, 65, b  
50. *See* *Argathelia*.  
**Argentine** sir *Giles* knight  
slaine in fight: note, 119,  
b 60  
**Arrene**

## The fourth table for the

Arrane earle would exchange  
lands with Moxton, 437, b  
30. Fifth, 448, a 20. Wrea-  
keth his faith, 332, a 60.  
¶ See Eric.  
Arthur the great whole sonne,  
99, b 40. Proclaimed king of  
Britaine, 101, b 10. Goeth  
forth against the Saxons,  
raileth a power against the  
Picts, 10. Returneth to Lon-  
don, 102, a 10. Discomfitteth  
the Saxons, vith victorie  
with gentleness, 20. Causeth  
churches to be repaired, pur-  
poseth to destroe the whole  
race of the Saxons in Albi-  
on, his badge, his exhortation  
to his people, 103, a 10, 20, &c.  
Upon conditions receiveth  
the Saxons upon their sub-  
mission, 103, a 10. His victori-  
ous conquests, 105, a 10, 10.  
His munificence, 104, a 30.  
He with thirtie thousand  
Britains slaine, 106, b 10.  
Arthur's bove: note, 212, b 60.  
Arthur prince deceaseth, 294,  
a 10  
Auragus sendeth messengers  
to Alespadian, 48, a 20. Gi-  
ueth his enemies an ouer-  
throw, 46, a 60. Revolteth,  
47, a 60. Would disherit his  
owne chyliden which he had  
by Glouca, promised aid to the  
Britons, 46, b 30, 40, 60. Re-  
stoyed to his former dignitie,  
48, a 30. Fokaleth his laws  
full wife, 46, a 40  
Athalie and Warkie kings of  
Goths, 81, a 60  
Atholl assigned to the Picts, 83,  
a 30. The earle made lord  
chancellor, 421, b 30  
Athellane base sonne to king  
Edward against the Scots,  
146, a 30. Tooke Northum-  
berland, 146, a 50. ¶ See  
Aethelane.  
Aithro king of Scots regar-  
deth not his nobles, abuleth a  
noble mans daughter, 68, a 50,  
60. Outspired against, b 10.  
Killeth himselfe, 30  
Augustinus and Mellitus sent  
into Albiou, 110, b 60  
Aulus Aduian commeth into  
Britaine, 51, a 10. Dieth at  
London, 51, b 40  
Aulus Victorinus lieutenant of  
Britaine, 62, b 20  
Aurelius Ambrose purposeth  
warres against the Saxons,  
97, b 60. His oration, 98, a 20.  
Proclaimed king of Britaine,  
30. Walleth for to London,  
by whose means he got the  
victorie with himselfe confelleth  
b 20, 40. He and Aler, sonnes  
to king Constantine, 95, b 40.  
Falleth sicke of a contumpti-  
on, deceaseth, 99, a 50, b 10  
Auzothie. ¶ See Magi-  
stratus.

### B

Bach a capteine, 348, a 30  
Bacchanalia, 102, a 40  
Badge of king Arthur, 103, a 60  
Baldred, ¶ See Baldred.  
Baleogor castell finished, 181,  
b 60  
Balford sir James submitteth  
himselfe to the regent, 411,  
b 50  
Balioll his line and title to the  
croune, 204, b 50. Crowned,  
231, a 40. His resignation to  
Wulf, 225, a 50. Commeth  
into England, his promise to  
the king of England, landeth  
in Scotland, 230, a 50, 60, b  
20. Withdraweth into Eng-  
land, 239, a 50. He hath all  
the fortreffes of Scotland, in

his hands, foure excepted, 233  
b 10. Resigneth his right and  
whie, 10 Edward king of  
England, 241, b 60. Promi-  
seth and doeth homage to king  
Edward, 206, b 30, 50. He  
answereth a sute commended  
against him in the parlement  
of England, as an inferior  
person, 207, a 20. Resigneth  
all his right to king Ed-  
ward, 208, b 10. Kept as pri-  
soner in England, 30. His re-  
turne into Scotland, renoun-  
ceth the administration, 40.  
Goeth to France & dieth, 50  
Bannockboyne whie so named,  
217, b 10  
Banquo a banquisher of the  
Danes: note, 170, b 30, &c.  
The father of manie kings,  
171, a 10. Slaine, 172, b 50  
Barretors taken and put to  
death, 149, a 30  
Bassianus entreteth into Wei-  
merland, 72, b 20  
Bassinates, 139, b 20  
Baston Robert a Carnicite:  
note, 217, a 40. His veries,  
220, a 10  
Battell of Deglaston, 110, a 10.  
Of Falkirk: note, 210, b 20  
30. Of Whinton upon Swale,  
222, b 10. Of Blackboyne,  
238, b 10. Of Potiers, 243, a  
50. Of Shyrewelburie, 254, b  
50. Of Diterborne, 250, a 60.  
Of Waunge, 258, b 40. Of  
Harlow, 357, a 60. Of W-  
perdan, 266, a 50, 60. At W-  
nockburne, 287, a 40. Fought  
against James the fourth:  
note, 301, a 10, &c. b 40. Of  
thirtie against thirtie: note,  
252, a 50  
Battell ground, 285, b 50  
Beaumont. ¶ See Strife.  
Benefices bestowed, 304, b 10  
Berthie sir David knight, slaine  
242, a 20  
Bertha a towne drowned by  
inundation, 193, a 60  
Berwike wome by king Hen-  
rie, 194, b 50. Besieged, defen-  
ded against the English, their  
policie to win it, 207, b 50, 60.  
Besieged, 222, a 60. Delivered  
to the Scots, 179, b 30. Re-  
covered by the Scots, 222, a  
10. Wome with sh:dding of  
much blood: note, 108, a 10.  
242, b 50. Killed, 50. Killed  
again by king Edward, 60.  
Taken by Scots, and recou-  
red, 246, b 10. Besieged, 232,  
a 40. Yelved to king Ed-  
ward the thirde, 233, a 60. Be-  
sieged by an armie of English,  
283, a 30. The castell taken,  
b 40. ¶ See Danes and  
Gregorie.  
Beton David forgeth the kings  
will, 330, a 30. The prote-  
stants spite his iugging, 330, a  
40. Committed to ward, 330  
b 40. He is murdered, 340,  
a 10  
Beton James archbishop of  
S. Andrews dieth, 321, b 10.  
Bishop of Berden a builder,  
306, a 60. Deceaseth, 303, a 10  
Bishop Adam of Cathnesse  
slaine by the people: note,  
196, a 40  
Bishop of S. Andrews made  
archbishop, priuar and me-  
tropolitane, 282, a 20. Taken  
448, b 63. Of Balcarrie earle  
of Kent, 178, a 10. Of Bre-  
chune deceased, 383, a 10. Of  
Dunblane deceased, 381, a 18.  
Of Durham in arms against  
the Scots, 250, b 30, &c. Of  
Rolle taken in Germanie,  
424, a 20. His testimoniall  
left with the duke of Wauier,  
424, a 60. Wardlaw inneigh:

eth against superfluous fare,  
264, b 20. Died for greafe, 282,  
b 60  
Bishops first see in Scotland,  
73, a 40. Foure erected, 183,  
a 20. Twelve in Scotland,  
282, a 30. How manie, 23, b  
50. Summoned to a conuo-  
cation at Northampton,  
190, a 10. Their death, 337,  
b 30  
Blacknesse betrayed, 410, a 10  
Blacke Agnes of Dunbar a  
mantie woman, 237, b 60  
Bladus king of Dancie killeth  
himselfe, 43, a 50  
Blasing Starre, 278, b 20, 181, b  
60. Of fourtene daies appea-  
rance, 187, b 30. Scene at  
none daies, 203, b 30. With  
ferie raies, 139, b 40. Verie  
terrible, 193, b 50. Two verie  
dreadfull, 132, b 20  
Blasphemie punished, 145, a 10.  
Boarinke lands and whie so  
named, 182, a 60  
Boclough the lard enterpriseth  
to take the king from the erle  
of Angus, 313, b 30. Put to  
flight, 313, b 60  
Bogdale the reson of the name,  
84, b 10  
Boghan castell surrendered, 393,  
a 10  
Boid lord, beareth all the rule  
about the king, 280, b 60. Re-  
cused, refuseth to be tried by  
waite of arraignment, flieth in-  
to England, passeth to Den-  
marke, his daine hope to ob-  
taine pardon, goeth into Ita-  
lie, is murdered, 281, a 30,  
40, &c.  
Bonifacius a goodlie preacher,  
112, a 10  
Boithwicke capteine accused of  
heresie, 321, a 5  
Boithwell erle made chancellor,  
449, a 20. Comitted, 317, a  
50. Wamished the realme, 317,  
a 50. Flieth, 381, b 10. Escap-  
eth out of prison, 380, a 50.  
Set at libertie, 343, b 30. He  
keepeth himselfe in ambush at  
Haltowill Swire, 363, b 40.  
Returned home, 380, a 60.  
Hurt with a caluer, 384, a 40  
Murthreth the king, 384, b  
60. Clared from the murthre  
of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh  
the queene by force, 384, b 20.  
Dioiced from his wife,  
384, b 30. Marrieth the quean,  
384, b 40. Flieth to Dunbar,  
387, b 30  
Boithwell Adam deceaseth, 292,  
b 50. ¶ See Eric.  
Broughtie Crag the castell  
wome, 343, b 50. Besieged by  
the gouernour, 344, b 30. The  
siege raised, 345, a 60  
Bowers sir Robert knight, sent  
into Scotland, 423, b 54. In-  
uadeth the borders, 328, b 50  
Bachara. ¶ See Cathelus.  
Brechtus the first crowned king  
of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.  
Brechtus mutual crutic,  
205, a 10  
Bziantia now Compofellia,  
30, a 40  
Bziantines. ¶ See Adouices.  
Bzitions through rest and ease  
become vnapt for wars, 102,  
a 60. Wied by the Scots, re-  
fule aid being offered, 44, a 20,  
40. Duerthowne, 50. Shoo-  
ning in winter giue them-  
selues to banketting and vo-  
luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-  
thowne by the Saxons, 101,  
a 30. Refuse to receiue either  
loth or anie of his sonnes to  
reigne ouer them, 60. They  
soin London, b 20. Wia-  
gainst the Scots, about to de-  
ceine the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.

Rebeck, require aid of Carar  
take, chased, 49, b 10. Kept  
possession of Cumberland and  
thole other countries lying by  
the coast of the west seas, 135  
b 30. Request to haue one of  
their owne nation appointed  
to succeed king Arthur, 105,  
a 40. Repent them of the  
league made with the Scots,  
141, b 60. Send ambassadors  
to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.  
At no hand admit peace, 106,  
a 40. Discomfited by the  
Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.  
Spote throwed unto the Ro-  
mans, 65, b 10. Receiue the  
christian faith, 66, b 10. At  
the appointment of Victorie  
make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to  
bryake peace with the Scots  
and Picts, their feruencie, they  
confpire against their nobles,  
send into Britaine Armo-  
rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.  
The tenor of their letters sent  
to Erius with the answer, &c.  
30, b 30. Leane Pictland & ge-  
themselues to the ruer Erius,  
require aid at the hands of  
Erius, forsaken of the Ro-  
mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Wont  
to toine with the maine armie  
of Scots and Picts, their  
fierie onfet, run awaie, slaine,  
make humble sute for peace,  
tributarie to the Scots and  
Picts, 89, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.  
Their crueltie in slaking the  
Saxons, 104, a 10. Come to  
Adrians wall & pulit downe  
to let in the Scots, 67, a 10,  
&c. Rebel and chole one ful-  
gentius their capteine, 66, b  
60. Chafed know not whither  
to go, 92, b 50. Giue them-  
selues to all kind of vice and  
abominations, 100, a 40.  
Receiue a great ouerthrow,  
50. Require aid of the Scots  
and Picts against the Sax-  
ons, 96, a 10. Described, 94,  
a 60. Duerthowne, 48, a 10.  
Their great earnestnesse to  
recouer their libertie, 91, a 30.  
Rebel, appeared, 54, a 20. Re-  
uolt from their obedience to  
the Romans and whie, 59, b  
50. Make themselues strong,  
assemble at Shyrewelburie, &  
confederat, 46, b 10. Their  
desperat hardinesse, 47, a 10.  
Wiered with trauch, 47, a 10.  
Betraie Romans, pelde them-  
selues to Carantius, 72, b 40,  
50. Send for aid against the  
Romans to the Scots, 43,  
b 60  
Bzitions Armoike, 98, a 60.  
aid king Arthur, 101, b 10.  
¶ See Englishmen & Picts.  
Broughtie Crag wome by the  
French, 351, b 70. Besieged  
by the earle of Argile, 348, b  
10. The fort builded there by  
the English, 348, b 20. ¶ See  
Broughtie Crag.  
Bzidus king of Picts sent to  
Alpine for renewing league  
sunderly for aid into England,  
127, a 20, 40, 60. Entreteth in-  
to Angus, b 30. Poliske, 40.  
Deceaseth, 128, a 50  
Bzunt Island fortified, 371, a 60  
Bzule king in armes against  
Edward (f. Carnarvan 217,  
a 50, 60, b 10, &c. His  
wife refloied vnto him by  
exchange, 220, a 10. Reason  
against

# Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40.  
Sixty difcomfures to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Recon-  
veth castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth  
England, 60. Defended  
with his brother, 216, b 50.  
His exhortatiō to his armie,  
218, a 10. His miserable state  
in the begining of his reigne,  
214, b 20. His wife taken, 40.  
His brethren put to death,  
50. His inuincible hart in  
trouble, 60. Getteth ouer into  
the Isles, 215, a 10. Commeth  
to Glenneke, 20. Inuadeth  
England, 223, b 60. Sur-  
ning and waiking, 224, a 10.  
With an armie in Scotland,  
223, b 40. Inuadeth the noyth  
partis of England appro-  
ching almost to York, 224, a 50.  
His second marriage & issue,  
221, a 20. Killeth an Eng-  
lishman, 219, a 60. Governeth  
by depotation, 225, a 60.  
He deceaseth, 226, b 50. His  
saine and praise amongst his  
enimies, 227, a 10. The ad-  
uise giuen by him to his no-  
bles before his death, b 10.  
His desire to haue his hart  
borne to the holie sepulchre,  
227, a 40. ¶ See Antwerpe.  
Bute Robert the first crow-  
ned, 214, a 50. Discomfited at  
Welfen, 60. Married to Mar-  
tha daughter to the earle of  
Caricke, 202, a 60. King of  
Scotland, b 20. The occasion  
of the Scots ouerthrow at  
Dunbar, 208, a 40. Submit-  
teth himselfe, 50. His ances-  
tors, 204, b 40  
Bute and Cumine conspira-  
tors, their end, 213, a 30, 40,  
214, a 10, 20  
Bute Edward proclaimed k.  
of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slain,  
b 10. ¶ See Willafe.  
Buccanan hath the gentle  
checke and reppose, 260, b  
10, &c.  
Buckquhane, the reason of the  
name, 82, b 10  
Buriall of Scottish princes, an  
ordinance therof, 38, b 60.  
Of solidors saine, 78, a 60.  
Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278,  
b 30  
Bute He taken, 335, b 40

C.

¶ Ball of Galloway gouer-  
nour, sent with an ar-  
mie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60  
Rewarded for his good fer-  
uice, 43, a 10. Deceaseth, 43,  
b 10  
Cadwall banquished, reposed  
to his kingdom, 111, b 10  
Caldozus a Briton reioiceth  
as well at the slaughter of  
his owne people as his eni-  
mies, 65, b 10  
Calen his graue counsell fa-  
keth place, 136, a 50  
Calis beliggd by Edward  
king of England, 240, a 60  
Calphurnius is sent into Bri-  
taine, entred into the boz-  
ders of his enimie, returneth  
to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Stu-  
dieth to reforme the state of  
Brittain, returneth to Rome,  
65, a 10  
Camelon besieged by Uespa-  
sian, surrendred, peopled with  
Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken  
by force, 85, b 60. The citie  
throwne downe, 132, a 60.  
The gentlewomen there are  
preserued, 131, b 10. Require

truce for thre dates, b 30  
Candida Casa, 117, b 60, 312,  
b 40  
Cannus a Danish captaine  
landeth at the Red baires,  
marcheth throug Angus,  
165, b 50, 60. Incourageth  
his Danes, he is slaine, 166,  
a 10, 50  
Canute brother to Swane ge-  
nerall against the Scots, 166  
b 60, 167, a 10. His words to  
Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30  
Captiuitie right happie: note,  
256, a 50  
Car Thomas, 408, b 50  
Car Walter sent to defend Jed-  
worth, 409, a 5. Joineth with  
William Rithwin, 409, a  
30  
Caratake chosen captaine of  
the Britons, 46, b 30. Pro-  
claimed king of Scots, 409, a  
in Carike, 45, b 20, 40. His  
answer to the Romane am-  
bassadors, 47, a 50. Assen-  
bleth an armie, 49, b 60. The  
strength of the place where  
he was incamped, 60. As-  
sembleth an armie, 48, b  
10. Escapeth, flieth vnto  
Dunskafage, bitterlie refuseth  
to become a subiect, 48, a 10,  
60, b 30. Exhorteth his to  
fight, ouerthrowne, betrayed  
by his stepmother, sent to  
Rome, shewed in triumph, di-  
eth, 50, a 10, &c.  
Carantius troubleth the estate  
of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wi-  
lie practise, 72, a 10. Offereth  
to come to make answer vnto  
such matters as he was  
charged with, requirith to be  
aided against the Romans,  
vsurpeth the kingdom of  
Britaine, hauing gotten the  
victory, bindeth the gaine in  
assigning to his confederats  
their due portions, 72, a 10, &c.  
b 10, &c. 60.  
Carautius, ¶ See Carantius.  
Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50  
Cardane king of Denmarke,  
137, b 60  
Cardinall Gualo summoneth  
the Scottish clergie, 195, a  
10. His auarice, condemned  
in a summe of monie, the  
Scots fore offended at him,  
his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Com-  
meth into England furni-  
shed with the popes authori-  
tie: note, 194, b 10  
Cardinall Hugh of saint Ange-  
lo the popes legat, 189, b  
60  
Cardinals onlie two in Scot-  
land, 452, a 20  
Carill won by the Scots, 194  
b 40. Repared, 184, a 30.  
Carmicheil lard, 402, b 39.  
Carolus Magnus in league  
with the Scots, 120, b 10  
Carron riuier runneth with  
blood, 83, a 10  
Cartandis queen of Scots, 78,  
b 60. Lamenteth hir infortu-  
nate estate, 79, a 10  
Cartimandus buried quicke,  
51, a 60  
Castels earle committed vnto  
ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314,  
b 10  
Castiblane king of Britaine  
requirith aid of the Scots a-  
gainst the Romans, 43, b 60  
Castell of Blackenelle towne,  
373, a 20. ¶ See Blackenelle.  
Castels surrendred and taken  
by force of the English, 212, a  
50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In  
pledge, 185, b 20. ¶ See their

proper names disperfed in  
this table.  
Castus lieutenant of Britaine  
4, b 60. Raised an armie, 85,  
a 10  
Cathnesse the earle passeth into  
Dikene, 317, a 30. Slaine,  
317, a 30  
Catus procurator of Britaine  
sied into France, 52, a 30,  
wounded, 52, b 30  
Cawmils won by the English  
363, b 10  
Cefius Iulius entred with an  
armie into Galloswaie, 51,  
a 50  
Celine king of west Saxons  
slaine, 110, b 20  
Chaire of marble described,  
hath a fatal destinie, 30, a 60.  
Conceied into England and  
placed in westminster, 213, a  
10. Remoued from Argilem  
to Gowze, in the place called  
Scone, 132, b 50  
Challenge made of the lard of  
Grange, 403, a 50. Wade by  
the lard of Grange, against  
the lord Gowze, 363, b 60  
Chancelloz, the office, name, and  
originall thereof, 421, b 40  
Chancelloz their catalog, 449,  
b 10  
Charanach king of Picts, 52,  
8 40  
Chatalon in Couraine desine-  
red to the Scots, 258, b 30  
Chelholme John cometh out  
of France, 403, a 60.  
Christ Iesus his birth, 45, b 10  
Christians: ¶ See Constanti-  
us and Dioclesian.  
Christmas bankets resembling  
the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102,  
a 40  
Chronicles & other books bur-  
ned, 212, b 40  
Church enriched & the crowne  
impouerished: note, 183, a 50  
Cathedrall of Myrric burn,  
251, b 20  
Churches repared, 167, b 30  
Indowed by king William,  
193, a 60  
Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50,  
107, b 10 Their liuings de-  
manded, 378, b 10  
Claudius emperoz cometh in-  
to Britaine, 46, a 10  
Claudius temple builded, 48, b  
10. At Colchester, 212, b 60  
Clementie of James the fourth  
vnto rebels and murderers,  
287, b 30  
Clerie sir John slaine in the ile  
of Dikene, 384, a 20.  
Clergie man slaine and what  
seuerie execution ensued, 196, a  
50. ¶ See Churchmen, Fere-  
beth, and Pricks.  
Cneus Trebellius appointed  
in Agricola his place, 59, a 60  
Cobots captaine, 350, a 10  
Colius his subtiltie, entred in-  
to Scotland with an armie,  
slains, and his armie discom-  
fited, 34, a 30, &c. b 20  
Come imbafed, 283, a 60  
Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10  
Colgerne a Saxon is sent for  
by Decca, 100, a 60. Landeth  
in Northumberland, b 10.  
Created duke of Northum-  
berland, 101, a 20. Reproueth  
Loth, is run throug by his  
aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60  
Colman conuerted the Saxons,  
114, b 50. Created a monaste-  
rie, 115, a 60. Gouernoz of  
Myrric, a wise counsellor, his  
ozation before king Ichanus:  
note, 120, b 60  
Colmekill, 84, b 30  
¶ j.

Comes inth He sworne by the  
English, 343, b 30  
Combat in a case of treason,  
180, b 10. ¶ See Justis.  
Comet. ¶ See Blazing star.  
Commissioners sent into Eng-  
land, 401, a 60  
Commotion against Fritra-  
gus, 46, b 40. Betwene the  
earls of Myrric and Hunt-  
leic, 304, a 20. In Scotland,  
156, a 30: note the end, a 30,  
40. ¶ See Angus, Variance,  
Composition inwise, 216, b 50  
Compostella. ¶ See Brigantia.  
Conanus chosen king of Scot-  
land, persecuteth offenders,  
renoueth the estate, 39, b 10,  
60. Giuen to exccusie glutto-  
nie, conspired against, com-  
mitted to close keeping, his  
officers punished, 63, a 10, &c.  
Dieth, 63, b 60  
Conanus Camber counelleth  
the Britons to seke peace  
with the Scots, and slaine a-  
mongst them, 87, b 20, &c. 50.  
Goeth about to perswade his  
countrie to breake the peace  
with the Scots and Picts,  
89, b 60  
Concubine. ¶ See Dailie.  
Concupiscence, 118, b 20  
Confession of a murdering  
queene: note, 118, a 20  
Congall upon conditions coue-  
nanted to aid the Britons,  
96, a 50. Promised to aid the  
Picts, 93, b 20. His exhorta-  
tion to the Scots, 95, a 50  
wounded but yet escapeth,  
95, b 10. Deceaseth, 99, a 10  
Conrauns generall of the  
Scots, 98, a 40. Married Ida  
the daughter of Burslius,  
98, b 60. King of Scots main-  
taineth god order, present at  
assises, 99, a 10, &c. Marthe-  
red in his bedchamber by tre-  
son, 104, b 30  
Conscience guiltie of a tyrant,  
172, b 30. Troublefome, 70, b  
40. A heilful toyment, 158, a 10  
60. Accuseth a man, 151, a 50.  
Conspiracie of people against  
their king, 40, b 40. Of the  
Scottish lordes against James  
the third, 286, b 40. Of lordes  
against Robert Bute king:  
note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the  
commons of Britaine against  
their nobles, 90, a 60. Of  
Scottish lordes against Ro-  
mancus, 74, b 50. Against Ca-  
rane, 104, a 40. Against king  
Ethus, 140, a 20. Against  
king Constantine and the  
same executed, 137, b 30, 40.  
Of Ferquhard: and note the  
end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed  
upon by indenture, 213, a 40,  
Discovered, 50. The parties  
examined, 60. Their end: note  
214, a 10, 20, &c. It and mar-  
ther, 62, b 50, 60. ¶ See Per-  
ses and Treson.  
Conspirators of king James  
the first his death, 266, b 10,  
60. Search made for them,  
their execution, 267, b 10, 20,  
60. Downed and otherwise  
reprochfullie executed: note,  
167, a 60. Put to a most horri-  
ble death: note, 147, b 10. Dis-  
covered and pardoned: note,  
177, a 20  
Constance of the Picts when  
they were besieged, 131, b 60  
Constantine aspired vnto the  
crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned  
by force of friends, 159, a 10.  
In armes against Whi-  
colme and Kenneth, 159, a 60,  
b 10



# The fourth table for the

b 10, &c. Assembleth a mightie  
armie, 138, a 60. Proceeth  
against his enemies, b 60. His  
saine, 160, a 10  
Constantine crowned king of  
Scots at Scone, 137, a 30.  
He would have recouer his  
p.decessors losses, he dem-  
neth a reformation of disor-  
ders, 40, 50, &c. Conspired a-  
gainst, b 20. And the conspi-  
rators executed, 40  
Constantine placeth his soldi-  
ers and encourageth them,  
139, a 30. He is taken & mur-  
thered, 60, b 10  
Constantine proclaimed king of  
Britaine, 81, a 10. Saine,  
81, b 60  
Constantine proclaimed heire  
apparent and prince of Brit-  
taine, 105, a 60. Crowned  
king of Britaine, 107, a 10.  
Forsaketh his earthlie king-  
dome in hope of the heauen-  
lie, entereth into religion,  
107, a 40. Murthered, 50  
Constantine the first, king of  
Scots, nothing like his vncle  
in noble conditions, 91, b  
30, &c. Saine by one whose  
daughter he had rauished, 92,  
a 10  
Constantine the thirde, king of  
Scots beginneth his reigne  
145, b 20. Becometh a canon,  
146, b 10. His decaise, 30  
Constantius a monke elected  
of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-  
thered, 50  
Constantius persecuteth the  
Christians, 73, a 30. ¶ Saine  
Dioclesian.  
Contention about the inuening  
of the see of saint Andrews,  
303, a 30. Betwene earles  
and other states, 306, b 20,  
307, a 30. Betwene himselven  
for the crowne, 204, b 30.  
¶ Saine Discretion.  
Conuall elected king of Scots,  
his deuotion to the crosse,  
107, a 60. Towards church-  
men, b 10. And churches, 20.  
Deceseth, 108, a 30  
Conuall succedeth Achatus,  
and is king of Scots, dec-  
aseth, 125, a 40  
Coryeid king of Scots, 50, b  
10. Heis three sonnes, 53, a 30.  
Deceseth, 53, a 10. ¶ Saine  
Gald.  
Cosmach bishop of Dublin  
went to king Gregorie about  
peace, 144, a 10  
Cornelius and his huge armie,  
143, b 10. Heis soze wound-  
ed, 40  
Coppewall castell woone, 344,  
b 60  
Corous Christi feast first insti-  
tuted, 198, a 60  
Cotien captiue of Irish, 350,  
b 50  
Constonsnesse hath a pretense,  
114, a 20. The rot of all mys-  
chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked  
with crueltie, 118, b 30  
Council held at London, 92, b  
60. without the cleargie,  
377, b 60. Called by Con-  
stantine the thirde, 146, a 60  
¶ Saine Parliament.  
Counsell graue taketh place,  
136, a 50. God of graue men  
despised, 128, a 30. Cui of  
a wicked woman followed  
with destruction: note, 150,  
a 60, &c. All of a woman to  
revenge, &c: note, 156, a 60.  
God of captiues not regar-  
ded, 300, b 60  
Countesse of Lencux bozne,

303, b 60. ¶ Saine Margaret,  
and Lencux.  
Crab a pirat and a reueler:  
note, 232, a 10  
Craftmen brought into Scot-  
land to instruct the people, &c.  
39, a 10, &c.  
Cragmiller promitt of Eden-  
burgh, 387, b 50  
Craneasane captiue over-  
throwne, 437, a 20  
Crathlind chiefe conspirator  
to the murthering of Donald,  
procureth the nobles to op-  
presse the seruants of Do-  
nald, 70, b 60. Reuolseth to  
heare that Carantius was  
aloue, resolueth to aid him  
and so certifieth him, cometh  
to a communication with the  
king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50,  
60. Made king of Scots,  
his politike government, go-  
eth to hunt, promisseth to ob-  
serue the ancient amitie be-  
twixt the Scots and Picts,  
71, a 20, &c. Destroyeth the  
temples of God and man, 73,  
a 30. Dieth, 50. Causeth a  
commotion, instigated to re-  
venge, 156, a 60. Taken and  
executed, b 30, 40  
Creighton William a Scot im-  
prisoned in England, 436,  
a 60  
Crestingham Hugh regent of  
Scotland, 208, b 50  
Crosse called the Blache crosse,  
177, b 50  
Crosse called the Roicrosse: note  
187, a 40  
Crowdan what it signifieth  
note, 167, b 10  
Crown of Scotland changed,  
35, b 60. Inuaded, 221, a 10. In  
act for the succession thereof,  
225, a 60, 245, b 40. ¶ Saine An-  
gustianus, Contention, Scot-  
land.  
Crueltie of the Scots, 88, a 10,  
132, a 50, 131, a 20. Of Sum-  
merleid, 185, b 50. Of Mak-  
beth, 174, b 40. Of Britons  
extreme, 107, a 20. In warre,  
237, a 30, 40. Of a theefe to a  
widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous  
and unnatural: note, 278, b  
30, &c. Of one brother to ano-  
ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 186,  
b 50. Caused through feare,  
174, a 40. ¶ Saine Britons,  
Danes, Makbeth, Sweno,  
¶ Theues.  
Culen crowned king, requireth  
publike prayers to be had, his  
oth, 151, a 20, &c. Continued  
not as his beginning was  
152, a 30. His lewd and wic-  
ked inclination, 40, &c. He is  
murdered, 60  
Cullen captiue taken, 403, a 20  
Cumberland inuaded, 249, a 10  
It & Westmerland do homage  
vnto England, 147, a 60  
Cumin David. ¶ Saine Erie of  
Atholl, Bzuse.  
Cumins kinzed when they  
had their beginning, 182, b  
30, 40. Complained of and put  
to the horne, 198, a 20. Great  
of power and honoz: note,  
198, a 30

## D

Dacres lord warden of the  
west marches of England,  
309, a 60  
Daisie the concubine of James  
the third, 283, b 50  
Dales their names changed,  
131, b 10  
Danes shot quarrels and threw  
darts, 139, a 60. Their cruel-

tie in such places where they  
came, b 40, &c. Prepare to bat-  
telle, 141, a 10. Their chafe ge-  
nerail, 50. fled to their camp,  
40. Their apparell, weapons,  
and proportion of bodie, take  
sight, 138, b 10, 20. The cause  
that made them arrere warre  
against England and Scot-  
land, 137, b 10. They his great  
crueltie, 138, a 10. Saine to  
revenge old losses, 154, a 50, 60  
Consult to go into England,  
to saile into Kent, land at  
Montrosse, come to the river  
of Taise, b 10, &c. Forsake the  
fields, 155, b 30. Procure war  
against England, 148, a 30  
Breakers of faith and pro-  
mise, 164, a 20, b 50. Their  
crueltie, 164, a 10. Their  
bones seene in diuerse places,  
166, b 10. Saine nere vnto  
Geminer, b 50. Put to flight,  
165, b 10. Saine at Birlem-  
non, 166, a 60. Their crueltie,  
165, b 50. Their bones of  
great bignesse, 167, b 10. Put  
to flight by the Scots, 148, b  
60. To be baptised, 145, a 60  
Discomfited b 60. Conceiue  
hope of god successe, 60. Van-  
quished and buried in saint  
Colmes church, 170, b 40. De-  
uercome with drinke fall as-  
lepe, 170, a 50. Slaughte-  
red, 170, a 60. They and the  
Norwegians come to aid the  
Scots and Picts, 57, b 20.  
They and the Picts ioine  
themselves together, fled into  
Northumberland, their nobi-  
lie saine at Weruik, 140,  
b 60. The order of placing  
their armie, 139, a 10. They  
and the Norwegians chased  
by the Scots, 200, b 10. ¶ Saine  
Acho, Englishmen, Scots.  
Dankling, 203, b 60. ¶ Saine Woun-  
der.  
Darcie sir Anthoine knight,  
291, b 20  
Darcie sir Arthur knight sent  
to the borders, 318, b 10  
Dardan king of Scots, 53, a 10  
Falleth into all kind of vices,  
becheaded, 53, a 40, 50  
David king his liberaltie, in-  
uadeth Northumberland, 240  
a 10. The borders of Eng-  
land, 40, 60. With a great ar-  
mie, b 60. His balance, taken  
by John Copland, 241, b 10,  
20. Deceseth after he had re-  
pented him of his marriage,  
244, a 60, b 60  
David king conueied ouer into  
France, 231, a 50. The north  
parts of Scotland obeie him,  
236, b 50. Returneth to Scot-  
land, 239, b 30  
David the fierce and the first of  
that name king of Scotland,  
182, b 60. His care for the  
poze, 60. A builder of ab-  
beies, 183, a 10. Inuadeth  
Northumberland, 184, a 10.  
Appoynted from the world,  
his opation to his nobles, re-  
fusing how patientlie he  
toke the death of his sonne:  
note, 184, a 60, b 10, &c. His ex-  
hortation to his nobles, his  
departure out of this life, 185,  
a 50, 60  
David Fauconer saine, 316, b  
50  
David Richio the queenes se-  
cretarie saine, 382, b 50  
Ded of gift after the old forme  
and fashion, 248, a 60  
Deglaffon bettell, 110, a 10  
Deira wasted by fire and sword,

123, b 60  
Denmarke and Scotland in a-  
mitie, 266, a 10. Munition for  
warre sent from thence, 295,  
a 60. The king thereof com-  
meth into Scotland, refozsed  
vnto his kingdome, 291, a  
30  
Derth great, 198, b 30. Ex-  
treme and lamentable: note,  
239, a 40. Exceeding, & after  
that a plentie, 192, b 20  
Derth and famine extreme, 216,  
a 50. And how helped, 209,  
b 40  
Derth and derth, 185, b 30. 237, b  
60, 238, a 10. By pestilence,  
268, b 60  
Desire, ¶ Saine Bzuse.  
Dessie monsieur sleeth from  
Jedworth, 350, a 40. Return-  
eth into France, 351, a 10  
Deth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.  
Of noblemen, 276, b 10. Of  
great personages, 292, b 10,  
&c.  
Deth sudden, 363, a 30  
Diana honored of the Scots,  
the goddess of hunting, 36  
b 10  
Diet superfluous and excessive  
refreined: note, 137, a 50,  
60. Fine colerie banished, 63,  
b 60. Delicat spoken against,  
redressed, and when baked  
meat began in Scotland, 264  
b 20, &c. 60. ¶ Saine Surfer-  
ting.  
Dinnune burned, 336, a 30  
Dioclesian persecuter of the  
Christians, 73, a 10  
Dionethus reputed for the se-  
cond person in the realme, 86,  
a 30. Joineth with the Scots  
against the Romans, procla-  
med king of Britaine, elee-  
peth slaughtier, 85, a 20, b 60,  
&c.  
Discord amongst a companie  
harteneth the enmie, 59, a 60.  
¶ Saine Contention and Dis-  
fection.  
Disloialtie, 223, b 60. ¶ Saine  
Disobedience.  
Disobedience in the Dow-  
glasse, 263, a 50. Punished,  
209, b 50  
Dispensation from Rome, to  
marrie with the lord Dernes-  
leie, 381, a 50  
Dissention betwene the earle  
Hoxton and the lord of  
Johnstoun, 436, b 40. Thome  
gast the nobilitie, 423, a 50.  
Betwene the pope and  
king John, 193, b 50. In  
England, 277, b 30. A pre-  
sent destroyer, 32, a 50. ¶ Saine  
Contention, Nobles.  
Disimulation and deliting in  
lies, 175, a 60. Craftie & clo-  
ked, 40, b 40, 60  
Dinozle betwene the queene  
and the earle of Angus, 313,  
b 18  
Dobegnie lord dieth, 292, b  
12  
Dogs of Scotland commended  
71, a 60  
Dolphin of France mainte-  
neth warre against the Eng-  
lish, 258, b 20. Marieth Mar-  
garet daughter to R. James,  
266, a 20  
Domitian the emperour enuie-  
th the prosperous successe of  
Agricola, 59, a 60  
Donald Bane blurper of the  
crowne, fled into the Fles, re-  
stoyed to the crowne, 180, a 50,  
&c. b 50. Stubious to main-  
taine his subjects in peace,  
connected to the christian  
beliefe,

# Historie of Scotland.

betwixt 67, b 60. He dieth, 68, a 30  
Donald brother to Findocke  
king of Scots, 70, a 60. Dieth  
830  
Donald Wallochit inuader  
Lochquhaber, 263, b 20. Flie-  
eth, his head sent as a present  
to the k. three hundred of his  
complices hanged, 263, b 30  
Donald discomfited, chased, ta-  
ken, dieth in prison, 181, a 10  
20, &c.  
Donald apprehended and put to  
death with his complices, 118  
a 60  
Donald of the Isles maintaineth  
robbers, 118, a 30. Rebelieth,  
277, a 10. Flieeth, b 10. Sub-  
mitteth himselfe, 27, 279 a 50.  
Recommeth mad, 60. Slaine  
by a minstrell, 260.  
Donald of the Isles inuader  
Scotland, 70 a 60. Suddenlie  
setteth vpon the enemies b 10  
Taketh vpon him as king, &  
is murdered, 40, 60  
Donald king of Scots studieth  
to reduce his subiects to ciuils  
little, promisseth to aid Ful-  
gentius, 66, b 50, 60. Offereth  
to yeld himselfe vpon certain  
conditions, but is not recei-  
ued, 69 b 60. Deuileth how to  
murder king Findocke, 70,  
a 10. Killeth Gozmond, 145  
a 20. His death, b 10  
Donald the fourth k. of Scots,  
of dissolute behaviour, admo-  
nished of his nobles, 134, b 20  
30: &c. He with the noblemen  
are sent home againe, 136, b  
10. Taken with the nobilitie,  
135, a 60. Fallerth to his old  
vices againe, laid in prison  
136, b 60. He killeth himselfe,  
137, a 10  
Donald the fift king of Scots,  
a good iusticer, and religious,  
144, b 60. ¶ See Conspira-  
cie.  
Dongall made king of Scots,  
his politike rule, 92, a 20. A  
seuerer punisher of malefac-  
tors, raiseth an armie against  
rebels, 125, a 50, 60, b 10  
Dongell his displeasure with  
the Scots answer, 126, a 40  
His good counsell, 91, b 60  
Dongard king of Scots, his  
acts and deeds, his vertues,  
90, b 30. Slaine, 91, a 50, b  
10  
Donwald king of Scots, 113,  
a 20. Downed, b 20. His pe-  
tition for rebels reiected, hee  
conceiveth hatred against the  
king, is counselled to kill him,  
150, a 40: &c. Committeth the  
fact, b 10: &c. A verie disem-  
bler, 60. Taketh his flight,  
151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-  
ecuted, b 20, &c.  
Dorras writeth vnto certeine  
Scottish lords to moue them  
to rebellion, 69 a 20, His fa-  
uourers put to death, 30  
Dowdall king of Scots, a  
lover of peace and delighted  
in hunting, 36, b 30  
Dowager sued vnto by the go-  
uernour, 344, b 10. She pre-  
sisteth aid out of France,  
344, b 20. Saileth to France  
352, b 60. She commeth vn-  
to the English court, 354, a  
60. She seeketh to be gover-  
nour, 355, b 60. Made gover-  
nour by parliament, 357, a 10  
Her oration to the nobles, 373,  
b 40. See Marie & Quene.  
Dowglasse Anthoine taken  
prisoner, 254, b 60. Infostu-  
nate in battell, 255, a 10, 20  
Gouernour elected, 232, a 60  
In armes against Edward  
the third, 232 b 50. Wan-  
ned, 317, b 10. Arrested and  
put in prison, 264, a 40. In-  
uaderth England, 254, a 50  
Prisoner, 243, a 60.  
Dowglasse earle James decea-  
seth, 250, a 30  
Dowglasse James, his valis  
antnesse against the Turbs,  
landeth in Spaine, slaine by  
the Saracens, how oft he had  
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40  
&c.  
Dowglasse Ione consist of tre-  
son, 320, a 50  
Dowglasse Margaret hir birth,  
life, death and buriall, 414, b  
40, 415, a 10  
Dowglasse William of Liddes-  
dale prisoner, 232, a 20. Ran-  
somed, 235, a 60. Created  
earle of Dowglasse, 240, b  
40. Claimeth the crowne,  
245, a 30. Honoured for his  
prowesse, 248, b 10. Chosen  
admirall by the lords of  
Hutzen, he is slaine, 252, a  
20  
Dowglasse earle sent vnto an  
abbie, 284, b 30. Goeth into  
Italie, 273, b 20. And into  
England without licence of  
the king of Scots, 60. Su-  
erth for pardon, 274, a 10. En-  
neth those that beare rule a-  
bout the king, 20. His great  
port, 268, b 50. Made duke of  
Couraine, 260, a 60. His ba-  
liantnesse, 249, a 10, &c. b 40,  
50, 60. Deceaseth, 247, b  
30  
Dowglasse earle marrieth his  
brothers wife, 275, b 10. His  
companie shynketh from him  
276, a 20. He with brauerth  
into England, he is discom-  
fited, 276, a 40. Answereth  
the k. of Scots ourthwart-  
lie, and is slaine, 274, b 30  
Dowglasse forsaken of attain-  
ted at parlement, 275, b 20, 30.  
Of puissance and authoritie:  
note, 276, b 40, 50. whie they  
beare the bloudie hart, 227,  
b 50. How they came by  
the earldome of Murrie,  
245, b 10. A name beloued  
of the people, 274, b 20.  
They beare all the swinge  
and swale, 271, a 30, b 30. Of  
great alliance: note, 274, b 10.  
Their rising to honour, 215,  
a 40, &c. b 30  
Dowglasdale giuen in spoile  
vnto the men of warre, 275, b  
50  
Downe castell yielded, 401, a  
50  
Downgarg besieged, 143, a  
60  
Downske castell besieged, 115,  
b 60  
Dzaffan castell yielded, 392, b  
60  
Dzownelov sands, 170, b 10  
Dzuides and their authoritie,  
40, a 50, 60  
Dzumlanrig lord warden of  
the march, 393, a 40. Wri-  
teth letters, 344, b 70. Scour-  
ged by horsemen, 345, a 30.  
They barrie his countrie,  
345, a 30. Pursueth the Eng-  
lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,  
345, a 60  
Dzusken king of the Scots,  
128, a 60. Hastlie inuaderth  
his enemies, 129, a 40. Com-  
meth to rescue his people,  
129, b 60. Persuaderth vnto  
peace, 130, a 10. Imbolde-  
neth his people, 60. Escapeth  
by flight, 129, b 10. Slaine,  
130, b 30  
Dublin besieged, 143, b 50  
Duchmen arise in Scotland,  
52, a 50  
Duffe king of Scots crowned,  
goeth to the westerne Isles,  
purgeth them, 149, a 20.  
He fallett sick, a 60. His  
regard to haue iustice execu-  
ted, b 10. Restored to health,  
150, a 10. Rewardeth his  
friends, b 10. His seruants  
cut his throte, his buriall, b  
30, 40. His bodie taken vp  
out of the ground, and ho-  
nourable buried, 151, b 20,  
50  
Duke Alexander of Albanie  
taketh the sea, 280, a 30. Re-  
turneth into Scotland, 307,  
b 10. Visiteth the borders,  
the second person of the  
realme, 305, a 10, 20. His  
arruall in Scotland, 303,  
a 60. Received into Eden-  
burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b  
40. Confirmed tutor by par-  
lement, 302, b 20. Flieeth  
to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-  
meth into England, 283,  
a 40. Reconciled and recei-  
ued into his countrie, b 30  
Warre denounced against  
him by an English herald,  
307, b 60. Returneth into  
France, 312, a 30. Goeth  
ouer into France, his request  
and haue h2eg, hee retur-  
neth into Scotland, 309, b 10,  
20, &c. Imprisoned, 282, b 20  
Escapeth, 30  
Duke of Chalteraunt gathereth  
a power, 400, a 10. He retireth  
to Glasco, 400, a 30. He belie-  
geth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-  
sailed, 403, b 30  
Duke of Lancaster commeth  
with an armie vnto Eden-  
burgh, 247, b 20. His disolai-  
tie, 213, b 60  
Duke of Lennox hath the earle  
Dyotons lands, 434, a 10.  
Wanted, 434, b 30. ¶ See  
Lennox.  
Duke Morado and other p2eres  
arrested, 262, b 10. He and his  
sonnes are beheaded, 262, b  
30  
Duke of Northfolke and the  
Scottish lords meete at York,  
393, b 60  
Duke of Rothesay and the ladie  
Anne de la Poole married,  
285, b 50. His insolent out-  
rage, 253, b 60. Commit-  
ted to prison, 254, a 20  
Duke of Summerfet entreath  
Scotland, protector of Eng-  
land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-  
neth a peece of Leith, 343,  
b 40. He bzideleth the Scots,  
345, b 40. A digression con-  
cerning him, with prophesies  
touching his rising and fal-  
ling, 434, b 40, 50  
Dukes first created in Scot-  
land, 425, b 50. 252, b 20  
Of other countries bring  
Scots their catalog, 428, a  
20. None in Scotland nor  
England, 434, b 30. Their  
catalog, 426, b 50  
Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,  
a 40. Delivered after the  
death of Richard the third,  
286, b 10. The castell in  
the Englishmens hands, 285,  
a 20. Rendered to king Ed-  
ward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391,  
a 40  
Dunbar in Bagas, and Dun-  
bar in Louthian, 106, b 30  
Dunbar familie, 131, a 60  
Dunbzeaton whie so named: note,  
How called before, 136, a 10. In-  
cientlie called Bichurth, &c. 56,  
a 20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell  
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-  
lice, 492, a 10  
Duncane king of Scotland, of a  
fast nature, 168, b 10, 20, &c. He-  
directh himselfe in assembling  
an armie, 169, b 60. His small  
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a  
10. Fled to the castell of Ber-  
cha, 170, a 20. His wife whose  
daughter, his death enforced, and  
buriall, 171, a 30, 60  
Duncane the base sonne of Mal-  
colme crowned king, lacketh  
skill in ciuill gouernement, he  
is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.  
Dunbar and whie so named, 192,  
a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-  
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the  
French men, 348, b 40. The  
men crane aid of file, 409, b  
70  
Dunkild castell, 108, a 10  
Dunferming church builded, 179,  
b 10  
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50  
Dunsluan castell builded, 174, a 50  
Dunslafage builded, 41, b 40  
Durham abbey spoiled, 247, a 20  
The bishoppe burnt by the  
Scots, 223, b 40. The church  
by whom built, 179, a 60  
Durtus chosen king of Scots,  
besieged of Romans, brought  
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.  
Durtus king of Scots conspired  
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and  
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes  
slaine, 41, b 60  
Durtie robe, 259, b 60  
Dutdere set on fire, 346, a 10  
E.  
Eclipse of the sunne terrible, 265  
a 40  
Edelfred king of Northumber-  
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of  
his eyes, 109, b 60. His dis-  
pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,  
111, b 20  
Edenburgh recovered to the go-  
uernour, 332, a 10. The pio-  
nost sendeth to the erle of He-  
reford, 334, b 20. Entred by  
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,  
b 60. Delivered to the lord of  
Erskine, 357, a 10. Kept by  
the lard of Grange against the  
regent, 402, b 20. Edenburgh  
mils broken, 410, a 10. The  
castell taken by the regent and  
the English, 412, a 20. Whie cal-  
led the Hardin castell, 414, a 10.  
The names and building there-  
of, 414, a 10. The whole towne  
in a tumult 308, a 30. The  
castell, or the castell of Hardens  
left of the Scots, 132, a 60  
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-  
fied by the earle of Angus,  
313, a 10. A session there in-  
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,  
282, b 30. The prouost and the  
bailliffs thereof deposed, 307,  
b 20. It and Stridingel cas-  
tles wone by the English,  
208, a 60. ¶ See Agnedaton  
ching the name.  
Edorus king of Scots burneth  
his enemies ships, 43, b 30, 50  
Deceaseth, 44, b 60  
Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His  
vision, 20. The first annoin-  
ted king of Scots, 50. His  
ther reuerenced than breaded,  
his death, 181, b 20  
Edgar

## The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180, b 10  
 Edmund Ironside, *¶* See Canute.  
 Edmund burnt, 363, a 60  
 Eborington taken prisoner, 363, a 30  
 Edward of Carnarvan Is. of England commeth into Scotland, 216, a 40. Catcht by loudibors, b 50. Out of what countries he had aid, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. Thinketh himselfe sure of victorie, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entreateth Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40. He is depose, b 60. Sendeth a name into Scotland, 227, b 40. Escapeth the hands of the Scots: note, 219, b 40  
 Edward Longshanks meaneth to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Dieth, his crueltye, 215, b 50, 60  
 Edward king inuadeth Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwik, he hath homage done to him, 206 b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltye & tyrannie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Sendeth ambassadors into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10  
 Edward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60. Had two kings prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 10. Enneth the felicitie of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to deliuer eric Thomas: note, a 40. In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Weakeneth by his campe, 226, b 10  
 Edward prince of Scotland deceaseth, 179, b 60  
 Edwin a right christian prince, 111, b 30. Slaine, 113, a 20  
 Eganus murdereth his brother, 125, b 30. Lieth in feare, 40. Strangled of his queene: note, 50  
 Egeldred chased into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Sveno, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.  
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an ambassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40. Slaine, 116, a 10, 60  
 Eginton eric committed to ward, 401, b 50  
 Elgarine paided foits vnto the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Drowne in peeces, b 10  
 Ella. *¶* See Olbert.  
 Eltham slaine by his brother, 237, a 40  
 Emperoz commeth into England, 308, a 40  
 Emulation. *¶* See Strife.  
 England diuided betwixt Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40. Frenchmen & Scots banished from thence, 308, a 40. Inuaded, & diuerse places burnt & waiked, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings thereof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Diuided into seuen severall kingdoms, 109, a 30. *¶* See Cumberland, Diffention, and Northumberland.  
 Englishmen and Britons toine their powers with the Picts, 124, b 60. Inuade Northumberland, 183, b 40. Fled into Scotland, 177, b 20. Inuade Louthian, 135, b 10. Many of them drowned, 40. Slained of the Scots, 310, b 60. Christian thousand horsemen overthrowen in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Aland at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. Their fleet, 341, b 10. Their capitains taken, 342, a 20. Their horsemen beaten backe, 343, a 30. They returne home, 343, b 40. Horsemen overthrowen, 347, a 20. Repelled at St. Annets, 347, b 40. Put to the sword at a skirmish nere Haddington, 348, a 20. Make a robe into Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Hiltwel Sweire, 363, b 50. Burne the Ile of Arran, 364, a 60. Desirous to reuenge the injuries done vnto them, 56. Inclosed in a cellar to kill it. Robert Bruce, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 163, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their crueltye, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their hearts begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & lost whole countries, 241, b 60. Intraped, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish borders, slaine and drowned, 246, b 20, 30. Discomfited in frise, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scots toine with them in league, 265 a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a bovie out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruell dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, incounter a fleet of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Foiled & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch booties out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuaded Scotland, 60. Thank God for victorie against James the first, 301, a 30. Inuaded Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. *¶* See Britons.  
 Ennerloch builded, 43, a 50  
 Ennernelle builded, 43, a 60  
*¶* See Inuernelle.  
 Enue & spite causing murder, 246, b 60. Others honor, 274 a 20. *¶* See Hatred.  
 Epilake citie donne by the Romans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Modicia, 54, b 10  
 Eric of Angus commeth into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of forfeiture, banished, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutual hatred, 306, b 20. He and others received into fauor, 304, b 30  
 Eric of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 280, b 40. Lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Resolvet from the gouernor, 304, a 50. He & Angus at diffention, 306, b 60. Shaleth away, 304, a 10. Decleareth to the gouernour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40  
 Eric of Atholl gouernour of the Wallioll in Scotland, 234, b 60. Flieth into the mountains, submitteth himselfe, 235, a 60. Slaine, 236, b 10  
 Eric of Crawford vpon submission pardoned, deceaseth, 275, b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10  
 Eric of Cumberland heire apparent to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of heretofore inuadeth Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntie hath lands given him, 275, a 40. Of Leneux in ward, 305, a 30. *¶* See Leneux. Of Mar slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Mentith poisoned, 198, a 50. Of Murric cleared gouernor, 235, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50. Sent into France, 232, a 30. *¶* See Murric. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Rapare commeth into England with an armie, 235, b 60. Of Northumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Lieutenant of the north, 241, a 30. Of Dymont general of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Exhorteth his people, 273, a 20. Victorious, 273, b 10. Taken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40, 50. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. *¶* See Rutland. Of Shalfourie, exchanged for the eric of Murric, 240, a 10. Of Shjcwslorie inuadeth Scotland, 308, a 40. Of Surre sent into the north, 289, b 30. Lieutenant vnto Henrie the eight in Scotland, 299, b 50. Inuadeth Scotland 309, b 60. With an armie of 40000 men, 311, a 60. Made warden generall, 309, b 10. Of Sniller entreteth into Scotland, 354, a 40. Of Sowertherland. *¶* See Sowertherland.  
 Eric Cochran of Mar and others hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. Dauid of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 20. Enireth the citie of Acon, 50. Taken prisoner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Deceaseth 195, a 40. Dowglas. *¶* See Dowglas. Duncane Stewart of Leneux beheaded, 262, b 40. *¶* See Leneux. Randall gouernour of Scotland, 228, b 10. Richard of Gloucester, 178, a 10. Thomas the gouernour poisoned, 228, b 20  
 Eric of Bothwell, 250, a 60. *¶* See Bothwell.  
 Ericome of Rolfe, given vnto William Rolfe, alias Kelle, 202, b 40. Transferred to the Stewards, 257, a 40  
 Erilston a prophesie of ruine, 203, a 60  
 Erithquake 292, b 40. Terrible, 192, b 60  
 Erthus the sonne of Ethodus begot fergus, 81, a 20  
 Ester, strife about the celebration of it, 113, b 50  
 Etanges taken prisoner, 349, b 10  
 Ethelbert baptised, 110, b 60  
 Etheldred with his two sonnes Alured & Edward, 169, b 50  
 Ethline king of Scots a peaceable prince, deceaseth, 118, a 10, &c.  
 Ethodus king of Scots requirith restitution of his subtiles gods, exhorteth the Is. of Picts to war against the Romans, 64, a 10, &c. Soze wounded, & committed to the care of surgeons, 78, a 60. Confined into Denmarke, 79, a 60. Brother to Eugenius interteined in Denmarke, 81, a 10. Querteth the Picts, 77, b 60. Willich his countie to see iustice maintained, giueth himselfe to hunting, murdered by a musician, 66, a 20, &c.  
 Ethodus the second, king of Scots courteous, slaine of his own seruants, 68, a 30. *¶* See Eugenius.  
 Ethus king of Scots saved by flight, 139, b 10, &c. Surnamed Lightfoot, 140, a 10. Neglected oportunitie, conspired against, 20. Arrested with his fauourers, 30  
 Etius lieutenant of the Romans in Gallia, 85, a 60. Refuseth to aid the Romans, 87, b 10  
 Euan a conspirator disquieteth the Is. and realme, 137, b 10. Lieutenant of Dunstaffage, 20. He is executed, 137, b 40  
 Euers Rafe knight, inuadeth Scotland, 336, b 60. Defaceth the monuments of the Dowglas, 337, a 10. Slaine, 337, a 60. His seruice against the Scots, 337, b 10  
 Eugenius and Ethodus the sonnes of Fincomarke, 74, a 60. Conueied into the Ile of Man, b 40  
 Eugenius king of Scots, 86, a 40. Dieth, 90, b 20  
 Eugenius inuaded Is. of Scots suspected of his predecessors death, 104, b 40, &c.  
 Eugenius rewardeth his soldiers, 106, b 10. Inuaded Is. in arms against the Britons, 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfited, 77, a 10. Weakeneth by his campe, 20. Departeth an armie to defend his countie, 60. Comforteth his people, b 10. Slaine, 78, a 10  
 Eugenius his humanitie to his people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to the Picts requests, b 60. A father, 107, b 60. Gouerneth his people with clemencie, 107, a 10. Deceaseth, 60  
 Eugenius the fourth, king of Scots a lover of peace & quiettude, a sharpe iusticer, 111, a 50, 60  
 Eugenius the first Is. of Scots, his commandement, gathereth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50. Dieth, 116, a 60  
 Eugenius the first Is. of Scots 116, a 60. Deceaseth, b 10  
 Eugenius the seventh king of Scots crowned, suspected of murder, causeth his ancestors histories to be written, 117, a 10, &c. Deceaseth, b 10  
 Eugenius the eighth inuaded king of Scots, peruerced with sensual lust, murdered, 118, a 60, b 10, 40. *¶* See Apobzed.  
 Ewin chosen king of Scots, 41, a 40  
 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42, b 60. Relinqueth the state, his deafe, 43, b 10, 20  
 Ewin the third, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Pursued & forsaken of his subiects, condemned to perpetual prison, strangled, 45, a 40  
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or rather altered, 179, b 10  
 Excommunication how to be bled 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20  
 Execution with severity, 196, a 60. Without respit, 223, a 60. note, 240, b 60  
 fable

# Historie of Scotland.

**F.**  
**F**able of a fox, 175, a 40. **¶** See  
**F**ale.  
**F**actions of Scotland severall  
names, 423, a 50  
**F**airies. **¶** See **¶** Prophetic.  
**F**ame oftentimes exceedeth the  
truth, 217, a 10. **¶** See **¶** Report.  
**F**amiliaritie of a subject with a  
queene, note, 280, a 20, &c.  
**F**amine extreme and lamenta-  
ble, 239, a 40. **¶** See **¶** Dearth.  
**F**ast castell woone, 343, b 50  
**F**awldike battell, 424, a 20  
**F**ealtie. **¶** See **¶** Homage and  
swearing.  
**F**enechoch the thane of Atholl,  
126, b 20  
**F**enella, a malicious woman &  
vengefull, note, 158, a 60, b 10  
**F**eare the force thereof even in  
nobles, 42, a 20. **¶** Outward  
enemies causeth quietnesse at  
home, 186, b 10  
**F**eare & tumult, 95, a 20. **¶** See  
**¶** Cruelty.  
**F**eredeth taketh from the cler-  
gie their privileges, 124, b 60.  
**S**laine, 126, b 40. **¶** He is bur-  
ied, 127, a 10  
**F**ergus is sent to aid the  
Goths against Rome, 80, a  
40. **¶** Returneth from Italie in-  
to Denmarke, 60. **¶** Sent vnto  
the Scots dispersed, prepa-  
reth himselfe to war, 81, b 10,  
20. **¶** He with his ships arrived  
in Whurreie firth, receiued  
iustfullie of the Picts, conuei-  
ed into Breile and there in-  
uected king, purpoeth to at-  
tacke his enemies in the daw-  
ning of the day, 82, a 10, &c: b  
60. **¶** Married a daughter of  
Graham, 83, a 60. **¶** Inuadeth  
the confines of Britaine, b 10.  
**¶** Dissuaded to fight with the  
Romans, 40. **¶** Diuideth the  
land in parts, 84, a 60. **¶** Repa-  
reth churches, castles, &c. 84, b  
30, &c. **¶** Exhorteth his people  
to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. **¶** He &  
Dunellus slaine, 85, b 60. **¶** His  
bodie buried in the abbey of  
Colmekill, 86, a 50  
**F**ergus the third created king  
of Scots, a wicked prince,  
118, b 60. **¶** Strangled by his  
wife, 119, a 10  
**F**ergus sent into Scotland,  
landed in Albin, made king,  
32, b 40, 50, 60. **¶** Assembled a  
great power of Scots against  
Collus, 34, a 60. **¶** Went into Ire-  
land, & is downed, 35, a 30  
**F**ertharich chosen k. of Scots,  
35, b 20. **¶** Inthronised, note the  
solemnitie, 50. **¶** Suddenlie  
dead, 36, a 30  
**F**erleagus exiled, 36, a 30  
**F**ernthurst castell woone by the  
French, 349, b 50  
**F**erquhard king in Ireland,  
32, b 40  
**F**erquhard king of Scots, 112,  
a 40. **¶** Mainteineth ciuill dis-  
cord, infected with the Pela-  
gian heresie, taken prisoner, b  
10. **¶** His desperat end, 113, a 10  
**F**erquhard the second king of  
Scots, first conetous, now his  
berall, 113, b 60. **¶** Excommuni-  
cated, 114, a 30. **¶** Wicces whoerto  
he was giuen, 30, &c. **¶** He sal-  
leth sick, 60. **¶** Sent for his  
confessor, b 10. **¶** Yieldeth vnto  
the ghost, 30  
**F**erquhard a Scot berie strong  
and valiant, aduanced, 202, b  
60. **¶** See **¶** Conspiracie.  
**F**ethelmach murdered in his  
bed, 76, a 20. **¶** See **¶** Angulus  
nus.

**F**etherston sir william knight:  
note, 247, a 60  
**F**ife sometimes a part of Pic-  
land now of Scotland, 76, a  
40. **¶** It with other countries  
in subiection to the Romans,  
55, b 50. **¶** Put to fire & swoyd,  
129, b 40  
**F**iacre giueth himselfe to liue a  
solitarie life in France, 112, a  
50. **¶** His praier, b 40  
**F**incomarke king of Scots, be-  
ginneeth his reigne, 73, a 50,  
60. **¶** Raiserh his power, ioineh  
battell, b 20, &c. **¶** Deceaseth, 74,  
a 50. **¶** His sonnes Eugenius  
and Ethodius, 60  
**F**indocke king of Scots, his  
vertuous disposicion, makerh  
a iourne into the Isles to sub-  
due rebels, 69, b 20, &c. **¶** Slain,  
70, a 20  
**F**innacoll the great hunter, 89,  
b 50  
**F**innan bishop, 114, a 40  
**F**innanus k. of Scots, 40, a 40  
**F**ire caused through wind, 203,  
b 30  
**F**ishes like vnto men in shape,  
139, b 20  
**F**ishing, a law made for it, 358,  
a 20, 281, b 40  
**F**leance desoureth the prince of  
Wales daughter, 171, b 60.  
**S**laine: note, 173, a 10. **¶** See  
**¶** Banquo.  
**F**leming lord escapeth, 402, a 20  
**F**leming ladie honozable in-  
treated, 402, a 50  
**F**leming Robert, a worthie  
young gentleman, 213, b 40.  
**¶** Rewarded for his faithfull  
seruice, 220, a 50  
**F**lorence reedified, 123, a 60.  
**¶** The armes thereof, 123, b 60  
**F**ozboise Arthur slaine, 408, a  
40. **¶** Put to flight, 408, a 50. **¶** A-  
lexander his house, great be-  
lied wife and his children  
burnt, 408, a 60. **¶** They receiue  
aid from the king, 408, a  
60. **¶** They follow scerall  
leiders, 408, b 10. **¶** Goeth to  
Aberden, 408, b 10. **¶** Duer-  
thowen besides Aberden,  
408, b 20  
**F**ozboise the master bishaped,  
320, a 60  
**F**ozboises the beginning of the  
name, 212, b 30. **¶** Disagre, 408,  
a 10  
**F**ozd castell woone, 350, a 20  
**F**ozt builded at Aberladie, 351,  
a 20  
**F**ozth called the Scottish sea,  
136, a 10  
**F**ortune battill, 135, b 60  
**F**oster sir John, 361, a 60  
**F**othadus the great double of  
Scotland undertaketh to co-  
clude a peace betwixt parties  
at desolite variance: note,  
160, b 40, 50, &c.  
**F**rate with bloudshed about a  
dog, note, 71, b 10. **¶** Among no-  
blemen being on hunting,  
108, b 60  
**F**rance in old time Gallia, 45,  
b 60  
**F**ratricide, 237, a 40  
**F**renchmen depart Scotland,  
372, b 40. **¶** Their gallies com-  
pas about Scotland, 347, a 50  
**¶** They seke to make a peace  
betwixt the quaine and the  
lords, 387, b 10. **¶** Depart Scot-  
land, 375, a 10. **¶** Require a  
croune matrimoniall, 365, a  
10. **¶** In miserable state in  
Scotland, 350, a 50. **¶** They &  
the Scots cannot agree, 248,  
a 20. **¶** They make a rode into  
England, 350, a 10. **¶** Returne

home, 352, a 60. **¶** Incampe at  
Dunelborow, 347, b 10.  
**¶** Come into Scotland, 346, b  
40. **¶** While they forbore to giue  
an assalt, 346, b 60. **¶** With them  
of Edenborow make a fraie,  
348, a 50. **¶** They giue a canua-  
sado to Hadington, 348, b 10.  
**¶** Sent into Scotland, 363, a  
60. **¶** What parts of chalcen-  
dome they possessed in old  
time, 122, a 40  
**F**rench king taken prisoner,  
243, a 50. **¶** Sent to persuaue  
the king of Scots to warre,  
295, a 20. **¶** Requreth aid a-  
gainst England, 294, b 50.  
**¶** Sendeth monie into Scot-  
land, 409, b 50  
**F**riers, foure orders of them, &  
a commandement against de-  
uiling new orders of them,  
203, a 20. **¶** Blacke, their first  
comming into Scotland, 196,  
b 10. **¶** Carmelits first coming  
into Scotland, 198, a 60. **¶** A-  
nozs first coming into Scot-  
land, 196, b 30  
**F**rieres destroyed in Strue-  
ling, 367, a 10  
**F**rontinus purpoeth to pursue  
the conquest of the Silures,  
requireh to ioine in amitie  
with the Picts, 54, b 40. **¶** Alex-  
ed with sickness returneth to  
Rome, 55, a 20  
**F**ulgentius capteine of rebels,  
66, b 60. **¶** Incourageh them to  
sticke to their enterprise, 67, a  
40. **¶** Put to flight, b 10. **¶** With-  
draweth into Picland, 20

## G.

**G**lane king of Picts succe-  
deth the Scots, 92, b 30  
**G**ald king of Scots punished  
such as disturbed the peace of  
the state, 53, a 60, b 10. **¶** Labou-  
reth to abrogat wicked laws,  
b 20. **¶** Determineth to fight  
with the Romans, 50. **¶** Pto-  
miserh to ioine in league with  
the Picts, 56, a 10. **¶** The same  
of his puissance putteth the  
Romans in feare, b 50. **¶** Cho-  
sen generall against them, 60.  
**¶** Setteth vpon one of his eni-  
mies in the night, 57, a 10.  
**¶** Commeth into Dundee, con-  
sulteth how to proceed in his  
wars, b 40. **¶** Commeth to aid  
the Picts, exhorteth the peo-  
ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40,  
50. **¶** Refson of the multitude  
thinketh to inclose his eni-  
mies, b 10. **¶** Pursueth the Ro-  
mans, 60, a 20. **¶** Studieth to  
preferne his subjects in god  
quiet now after the wars en-  
ded, 60, b 60. **¶** Deceaseth, 61, a 10  
**G**algacus. **¶** See **¶** Gaid.  
**G**allo Raxenna is sent to Bri-  
taine, pursueth the Scots &  
Picts, canleth the wall of A-  
bircoyne to be repaired, returne-  
neth into France, 86, b 30, &c.  
**G**allowglacies, 143, b 20  
**G**allowate wherof so named, 61,  
a 10. **¶** Inuaded by the Irish-  
men, 142, b 30  
**G**arluch the lard, 403, b 60  
**G**arnard the king of Picts ioi-  
neth receineth Gildo, the  
assembled a councell, deter-  
mined to rest all the winter &  
make frontier wars onlie, 57,  
b 40, 50. **¶** Inuadeth Scotland,  
116, b 50  
**G**athelus giuen to Will & plea-  
sure went into Egypt, his  
dowings aduanced, seeketh o-  
ther countries, repelled from  
¶ 115,

Britaine, landed in Dornin-  
gale, 29, a 20, &c. b 10, &c. **¶** Bui-  
deth the citie of Bachara, 30,  
a 20. **¶** Intituled k. of Scot-  
land, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60  
**G**awen in seruice with k. Ar-  
thur, 102, b 10. **¶** Slain, 106, b 10  
**G**enuia wife of Aruragus de-  
ceaseth, 47, b 10  
**G**entlemen rediozed, 359, a 60  
**G**ermans coming to serue Ro-  
mans rebell against their cap-  
tains & leaders, 57, a 60. **¶** A co-  
hort of them restiozed the Ro-  
mans side nere at point to  
haue had the victory, 58, b 30  
**G**ift of the pope to a Scottish k.,  
192, b 40. **¶** To k. James the  
fourth, 288, b 30. **¶** To k. Willi-  
am to k. Richard, 192, a 60  
**G**itis pzeuile where as faire  
woyds saile, 78, b 20. **¶** Giuen  
to king James by his wiuers  
friends, 261, b 50. **¶** Required  
as a lone, 114, a 10  
**G**ilbert bishop of Cathnesse: a  
nottice a saint, 190, a 20  
**G**ilbert of Gallowaie rebelled,  
he is banquished, 189, b 30, 40  
**G**ilcombe spoileth Scotland,  
maketh himselfe k. of Galla-  
waie, slaine, 205, a 60, b 10  
**G**ilcriff declareth what he is,  
191, a 10. **¶** Exhorteth his wife  
vpon suspition of adulterie,  
190, a 60. **¶** Proclaimed a traito-  
r, 60. **¶** His miserable estate,  
declining of clobs & turfies, al-  
keth pardon of the king in an  
unknown habit, 190, b 20, 50,  
60. **¶** Receiued into the kings  
lauoz & restiozed to his lands,  
the disposing of them after his  
death, 191, a 10, 20, 30, &c.  
**¶** See **¶** Gilbert.  
**G**indos kept off from landing,  
arrueth in Caie water, is  
receiued, 57, b 20, &c.  
**G**ilespie Kossie a rebell behea-  
ded, 196, a 30  
**G**illequhaline the sonne of Do-  
nald, 119, b 60  
**G**illo capteine of cyrles banqui-  
shed, 79, b 10  
**G**ilpatrick and others spoile  
Scotland, 205, a 50  
**G**illis his craftie working, 41,  
a 60. **¶** Created k. for feare goes  
about to murder Duthang  
sonnes, counterfeith a seale  
to iustice, rebelled against, de-  
parteth secretlie to Ireland,  
purchaseth aid, 42, a 30, 40, &c.  
**¶** Taken, beheaded, 43, a 10  
**G**laines made lord chancellor,  
421, b 20. **¶** Conuict of treason,  
320, a 50  
**G**lasco taken, 371, a 30  
**G**lencarns erle his double dea-  
ting, 344, b 60  
**G**luttons neuer satisfied, 265, a  
10. **¶** See **¶** Diet.  
**G**odredus. **¶** See **¶** Dlanus.  
**G**odwine lands, 180, a 20  
**G**ordon Adam, 408, a 30. **¶** En-  
treth Angus, 409, b 60  
**G**ordon Alexander hanged,  
379, b 70  
**G**ordon John and the lord D-  
gilute fight, 379, b 40. **¶** He is  
imprisoned, 379, b 10. **¶** He elca-  
peth, 379, b 10. **¶** Summoned by  
the quaine, 379, b 10. **¶** Accom-  
panied with a great number,  
379, b 20. **¶** Commanded to  
strutring castles, 379, b 50.  
**¶** He disobeis, 379, b 58. **¶** He-  
headed, 380, b 40  
**G**ordon lord married to the  
kings bastard, 295, a 10. **¶** Cre-  
ated erle of Huntic, 381, a  
60  
**G**ordon erle of Southerland  
fofalled,



# The fourth table for the

forfeited, 380, b 60  
Gordons and Foxboles do fight, 407, b 40  
Gonorthes, 152, b 50  
Gozmond arriveth with a name in Northumberland, 145, a 10  
Guerthowne by Alured, 40  
He is baptised, 50  
Gothed moveth a rebellion, he is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30, 40  
Goths make an expedition against the empire of Rome, 80, a 40  
Governement given by lots, 34, b 60  
Governor of Scotland whiles a new king was chosen, 42, b 20  
Hendeth to France, 344, b 20, He resigneth, 336, a 10  
He agreeth with the Dowager, 357, a 10  
Hade duke, 357, a 20  
The Duke of Albane, Hardons, Scotland  
Governours appointed to the kings person, 305, a 60  
He disagreement causeth all his disposed persons to war hold in doing mischief, 280, b 60, 281, a 10  
Four under king Ethelred, 118, a 20  
Of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40  
Gowthe erle beheaded, 443, a 20  
Graham lord Montrose made a trefuror, 443, a 30  
The antiquitie of that name, 443, a 30  
Graham and his lineage, 83, a 60  
Graimes authoritie in ordering the battell, 89, a 30  
The Graham  
Graindike, 87, b 60  
Gratian blurbeth the government of Britaine, 81, b 60  
Hlaine by Marimus, 80, a 40  
Grete taken at hart the lorde of life, 256, a 60, b 10  
The cause of death, 282, b 60, 187, a 10  
Gregorie chosen king of Scots, 140, a 40  
Given whome to godlines, neuer married, sober, his expedition into fife, b 20, ec.  
His laing to his soldours, 141, a 20  
Suffered the inhabitants of Northumberland to invade their lands, 60, b 10  
Wintered at Berwike, prepareth an armie against the Britons, his consideration, b 20, ec.  
Requireth a resignation of Cumberland and Westmerland, 142, a 40  
His devise, 143, a 20  
Assaunt the Irish, his mercifull life of victorie, 50, 60  
His wife & godlie answer, 144, a 20  
Received into Dublin with procession, 40  
Killeth the crucifix, 50  
Entereth the castell, 60  
His returne to Scotland, b 10  
His death, 30  
Buried in Colnehill, 40  
Greie lord desireth to incounter the Scots, 341, b 40  
Entereth Scotland, 372, b 10  
Greie lord of Scotland taken prisoner, 363, b 10  
Greies a surname in Scotland, 162, a 20  
Grime causeth himselfe to be crowned king, his liberalltie, against Malcolme & of greater force than he, 160, a 10, 20, ec.  
He and Malcolme reconciled, 161, a 40, 50  
His alteration from noble qualities to detestable vices: note, 161, b 10, ec.  
In armes afresh against Malcolme, discomfited, and miserably ended his life, 162, a 10, 166, 60  
Guaine king Arthurs wife, 106, b 10, 40  
Gundering the British king re-

bellet, against the Romans, 45, b 40  
Hlaine, 60  
Gulle the first duke his death, 352, a 70  
Gutelling general of the British armie, 92, a 60  
Causeth five hundred of the enemies to be hanged, b 10  
Hlaine with twenty thousand Britons, 92, b 50  
Guns made and superforbed: note, 293, b 50  
Guthred king of Ham, 201, a 40

## H.

Haddington besieged, 346, b 60  
Hattell, 351, b 20  
Haled a left by the English, 351, b 50  
Siege removed, 347, a 30  
Hue an husbandman with his two sonnes their valiantnes: note, 155, a 60  
Refused to take garmets, is made one of the nobilitie, revenues assigned him, 155, b 60  
His request, arms or ensignes, 156, a 10  
Hamilton sir James arrested, 321, b 20  
Behereed, 321, b 34  
Hurt, 316, a 20  
Hamilton lord marischall with the kings sister, 280, b 50  
Catheth part with the erle of Argile, 371, a 20  
Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b 70  
The castell besieged, 400, b 40  
Delivered to the English, 400, b 40  
Blowen by, 400, b 60  
Hamiltons fourtene name, 362, b 10  
Of whom descended: note, 225, b 40  
Mingled with the kings blood, 60  
Harold passeth into Norwaie, drowned in his returne, 201, a 60  
The Herald at arms  
Haruck wet a cause of death, 198, b 30  
Hastings his challenge to the crowne of Scotland, 205, b 60  
Hatred, 110, b 60  
Procuring murder: note, 150, a 50, ec.  
Betwene the queene and her husband, and the cause, 306, b 20  
The Queene & Malice  
Heirgult chosen king of Scots, 76, a 10  
Desireth the bitter destruction of Scots, 78, b 10  
Killeth himselfe, 80, b 10  
Heirgult clause, 98, b 10  
The Heirgult  
Hemecus R. of Ireland, 31, a 20  
Hengist purposed at the first to make conquest of Britons, his offers mistaked of British nobles, prolongeth time to give battell, 94, a 30, ec.  
b 50  
He & Hozius retained in service with Hozigerne, 93, a 20  
The Hozie  
Henric the fourth R. of England crowned, 253, a 20  
Inuadeth Scotland, 253, b 30  
Henric the first taketh the prince of Scotland ouer with him into France, 259, b 10  
Henneth the Scots, marieth the French kings daughter, 258, a 60, b 10  
Discomfited by the welshmen, 258, a 30  
Returneth into England, 280, a 40  
By safe conduct cometh into England, 279, a 60  
Imprisoned, 280, a 60  
Henric the seventh decreaseth, 292, b 60  
Henric the eight seeketh to keep the duke of Albane out of Scotland, 306, b 40  
Doubteth to haue the duke of Albane gouernor to the pong king his nephew, 307, b 60  
Henric Beauchierke R. of Eng-

land, 181, a 60  
Henric prince of Scotland be-croseth, 184, a 40  
His illnes, 50  
Henric inuadeth Scotland, 194, b 20  
Henric Hotspur, 249, a 30  
The saileth the Scots at Homildon, 254, a 60  
Hepborne James his familiaritie with the R. of Scots mother to James the third, 280, a 20  
Hepborne their first advancement, 250, a 60  
Herachanus is sent against Hozigine, 84, a 10  
The Hozigine  
Herald at arms sent into Scotland to denounce war, 307, b 50, 60  
Sent to the duke of Northfolke, 371, b 60  
Sent to the queene of Scots, 372, a 60  
Being an Englishman his report of R. Robert Wulles balance, 227, a 10, 20, 30, ec.  
Herbert king of Wiraine sent ambassadoys to R. Gregorie, 142, a 20  
Herbert threareth the Scots, 141, a 10  
Assemblieth his men together, remaineth in campe, 50, 60  
Hereford. The Erie  
Heretic Delagran, 89, b 20, 98, b 60  
In Scotland, 107, b 50  
Hermophobite buried quicke: note, 278, b 20  
Herris lord his lands spoiled, 274, a 30  
And he hanged, 50  
Hessen. The Hene  
Hiber returned into Spaine, & succedeth his father, 30, b 60  
Hconquero, 31, a 10  
Hibernia of whom so named, 30, b 30  
Hiland mans salutation, and whie so named, 197, b 10  
Hoddon yielded to the Regent, 392, a 40  
Hofiburton James defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30  
Holie rood house builded, 183, a 30  
Hollenders & the erle of March at wars, 265, b 30  
Their ships taken, 291, b 10  
Honnage required by summons, 185, b 60  
Of the Scottish king for certeine earldoms: note, 183, b 30  
Done by the king of Scots, 184, a 30  
Done to the king of England, by the king, prelates, and nobles of Scotland, 189, a 60, b 10  
To king Edward of Carnaruan, 215, b 60  
Of the barons of Scotland to king Edward, 208, b 30  
The Baitoll  
Hozles presented to James the fourth, 291, b 50  
Trapped and presented to James the fourth, 292, b 40  
The Hozied, 246, a 40  
Hozles and mares out of Huzgarie into Scotland for byow, 265, a 60  
Hozius, 93, a 20  
The Hengist  
Hozlages required, 136, a 30  
Delivered to king John, 193, a 30  
The Hozledges  
Hozward sir Edmond freshlie assailed, 300, b 40  
Hubba laued from downing, 138, b 40  
Hume Alexander delivered out of prison, 399, b 10  
Hume lord chamberleine, 301, a 10, 20  
Submitteth himselfe, 302, b 60  
Denounced a rebel, 303, b 40  
Taken, 403, a 20  
He and others convicted of trea-

son, 394, a 10  
Arrested, committed to ward, beheaded, 304, b 60  
His head taken downe, 307, a 60  
Hume called vnto the English, 343, b 44  
Recovered by the Scots, 349, a 60  
Humber a fatal place for the Britons to be banquished in, 106, a 10  
Hungar kept the battell, 139, a 20  
His name, 139, a 20  
Hungis king of Polir a reineth to conclude league with the French, 222, b 50  
Fled with Scots inuadeth Northumberland, 123, b 60  
He warred without slaughter and burning, 60  
Repareth saint Andrews church, 224, b 40  
Fleth in a columpition, 125, a 40  
Hunlfon lord maketh a robe to Scotland, 423, b 70  
Hunting, lawes made for it: note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30  
Huntington lands and Northumberland annexed to the crowne of Scotland, 182, b 20  
Huntleie earle gaue an overthrow to the English, 328, b 10  
Sufpered by the queene, 379, b 60  
Taken prisoner, 343, a 40  
Entereth bond for his countrie men, 343, a 10  
He recovered manie lands, 358, a 10  
Sent for, 380, a 30  
Cometh to Cornethie in War, 382, a 60  
Fled, 382, b 10  
Cometh to aid the queene, 392, b 20  
Lieutenant of Scotland, 401, a 10  
He escapeth, 401, a 30  
Husbandmen made honourable: note, 155, b 60

## I.

Icke Strau. The R. Bell-Ion  
James prince of Scotland taken by the English, 255, b 20  
Staled as prisoner in England, 256, a 40  
His bringing by: note, the gracie of his father Robert, causing his death, 50, 60, b 10  
James the first ransomed, 261, b 40  
Married to the earle of Summerfet his daughter, gifts giuen him, cometh to Edinburgh, 50, 60  
Crowned keepeth an audit, his foluine oth at a parliament, 262, a 10, ec.  
Desireth to purge his realme of vnrulie persons, 264, a 40  
His laing, 183, a 60  
Murdered by conspirators, 266, b 50  
James the second crowned R. marieth the duke of Gelderland's daughter, 268, a 20, 30, 272, a 60  
Cometh to Shering, 268, b 10  
Will rule and reigne himselfe, 271, a 30  
Warred against, 274, b 40  
Would haue fled, 275, a 10  
Waiting set by in contempt of him, a 60  
Inuadeth England, 277, b 50  
Hlaine, 278, a 20  
His buriall and lamentation of the people for him, his conditions and issue, 30, 40  
James the third king of Scots crowned, 278, a 40, b 60  
Married, 280, b 20  
Killeth an armie, 282, a 50  
Giveth himselfe to keeping of women and lustfulness, 286, b 10  
Sent an ambassage to Edward king of England, 283, a 10  
He prepareth an armie, 20  
His concubine named Deffe, a 60  
He is kept vnder arrest, b 10  
Prisoner, 50  
Set at libertie, 60  
Signifieth by

# Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching  
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a  
10. His answer & promise to  
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50  
Conspired against, 286, b 30,  
40. Gathereth an armie, 287,  
a 10. Put to the worst, and  
slaine,  
50  
James the fourth crowned, 287  
a 60. Repentant, wore an iron  
chaine, given to denotion, a  
great iusticer, learned, b 10, 20,  
went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40  
Doted on of the faith, 40. In  
armes against the English,  
maketh too much haste, 298, a  
60. Whinded to keepe his  
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrell  
unto the earle of Surrie, 300,  
a 30. His practise, and tokens  
of ill lucke to befall him, 60, b  
30. Deceitfull himselfe and a-  
lighted from his hope, his  
hardnesse married all, 60.  
Commended, 301, b 10, 20, 50.  
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b  
50. Persuadeth to peace, 294,  
b 50. His ballad married, 295,  
a 10. Reasoneth with the  
countesse duke of York, 290  
a 10. Requireth to talke with  
the bishop of Durham, purpo-  
seth to be a suitor for marriage  
in England, & the same com-  
pelled, 60, b 10, 20, a 10. A  
wife sought out for him, 288, a  
40. Goeth in progresse, b 40.  
Inuadeth Northumberland,  
289, b 10. Returneth without  
profiter of battell, 20. Slaine,  
301, a 10

James the fifth crowned, and the  
quene appointed regent, 302,  
a 10. Great quietnesse in  
his minozie, 60. Suitor vnto  
the duchesse of Longueuil,  
320, b 30. He marrieth Ma-  
rie de Lozaine, 320, b 60. He  
saileth to the Isles of Orke-  
nie, 321, a 10. He is fet by the pope  
319, a 60. He saileth about the  
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the  
second time into France, 319,  
b 10. He is suitor for marriage,  
319, b 40. Contracted mari-  
age with the ladie Margarete  
319, b 60. Returneth with his  
quene into Scotland, 320, a  
30. Remoued from place to  
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Delue-  
red to the keeping of certeine  
lords, 303, b 40

James the first borne, 383, b 60.  
His godfathers, 384, a 20.  
Crowned, 388, a 10. His oth,  
390, a 50. Displeased with  
earle Winton, for the lord of  
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-  
claration of his acts confir-  
med in parlement, 438, a 30.  
His intention drawne into  
certein articles, 441, b 60. His  
speech to the estates, concer-  
ning a league in religion with  
England, 445, a 50. Besieged  
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Sen-  
deth to the lords of the reli-  
gion, 448, a 50. Granteth the  
request of the lords, 448, b 60.  
His gard remoued, 448, b 50.  
In custodie of the lords of  
the religion, 449, a 10

Jane daughter to the earle of  
Summerfet married to king  
James the fifth, 261, b 40, 60

Icani,  
49, b 20, 47, b 40  
Idleness the border and nou-  
risher of sensual lusts, 116, b  
60. The root of all mischief,  
265, a 30

Idolaters of the Saxons bur-  
ned, 98, b 60  
Jedworth defended from al-

lail,  
408, b 40  
Jesurs redie to flee, 448, b 60  
Image of wax. See Witches.  
Images of gold and siluer, 124,  
b 50. Dilled downe, 366, b 20  
Juchthull. See Culine.

Inchubus, 97, a 40  
Indulph prince of Cumber-  
land, king of Scots prom-  
ised to warre against Eng-  
land, 148, a 10. Diligent in  
his office, b 10. Incountereth  
the Danes, b 30, 40. Dieth of  
a wound with a dart, 149, a  
10

Inskith fortified by the Eng-  
lishmen, 350, a 60. Maliced by  
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.  
Recovered by the French,  
351, a 10. Raced, 391, a 40  
Inuerness castell giuen bp, 379  
b 60. Burned, 263, a 60. See  
Euerness.

John the king drinen into the  
castell of Fosfaire, 208, a 60  
John lord of the Isles attained,  
282, a 40. Submitteth him-  
selfe, 50

John Scot fasted fastie daies,  
317, a 60. See Scot John.

Johnstane lard had two houses  
taken by the regent, 393, a 70.  
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10

Josna crowned king, interte-  
neth philosophers, 263, b 40.  
Deceaseth, 40, a 30

Ireland doctor sent into Scot-  
land, 282, b 40. See Bruce  
Edward, and Hibernia.

Irishmen fetch prizes to Gal-  
lowaie, 248, b 30. They as-  
sailt the Scots in two seue-  
rall places, forzie put vnto  
flight, 50. Come in thre bat-  
tels, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50.  
Two gather their powers,  
142, b 60. Their practise, 143, a  
10. Gentle intreated, 30, b  
50. Land in Argile, 65, b  
60. Sent vpon rruenge, take  
a prize in Jis, & take peace,  
120, a 40, 50, 50. Line by  
milke and by hearbes, 30, b  
40

Irmitike king of the English-  
men, 107, a 60

Isabria. See Scot.  
Italie. See Subzia.

Judge righteons, 182, b 60  
Julius Agricola sent into Bri-  
taine, prepareth against the  
Scots, 55, a 10. Subdieth to  
bryng them to ciuilitie, a 60.  
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.  
Buildeth the castell and  
bridge, b 20

Julius Cesar his innauon of  
Britaine, note, 44, a 50  
Julius host, 44, b 30

Julius Frontinus sent into  
Britaine, 54, b 30

Jurmitike. See Irmitike.

Justice ministred without re-  
spect of persons, 131, b 40.  
Sharpeite and spediue exe-  
cuted, note, 263, b 50. Se-  
uerelie executed against of-  
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Up-  
right & tempered with mercie  
229, a 10. Neglected, 39, a 60

Julls and combats betwixt  
the Scots and Englishmen,  
252, b 30. For life and death  
vpon London bridge, 252, b  
40

K.

Karanach assaileth Sterling  
bridge, he is esclones cha-  
sed, comforted by his nobles,  
55, b 40, &c. King of Idies  
slaine by misfortune of his

owne subiects, 58, b 10  
Katrans a kind of wild Scot-  
253, a 50  
Keithie, taken prisoner, 363,  
a 20. William sent vnto  
the quene of England, 453,  
a 20

Keiths, a familie aduanced for  
good seruice in the field, 166,  
a 60

Kenedie archbishop of saint In-  
dies, 276, b 40. His practise,  
50

Kenedie James archbishop go-  
uerneth the realme of Scot-  
land, 279, b 50

Kenneth innelred king of the  
Scots, 128, a 20. Fortified  
the realme, b 10. Calleteth his  
nobles to reuenge his fa-  
thers death, 20. Practise thist  
of his to persuade the no-  
bilitie, 40. Entreateth into  
Sterling shire, 129, a 40.  
Getteth into Orkney, b 40.

With horsemen disordreth  
the Isles arae, 130, b 10.  
Calleteth retreat to be foun-  
ded, b 20. His oration, 50.  
Sendeth to Camelion com-  
manding them to paye, 131, b  
20. His extreame how, 131, b  
60. A pretie craft bled by  
him, note, 132, a 20. His  
lawes and ordnances, 133  
a 20, &c. Deceaseth, 134,  
b 10

Kenneth crowned king, vertu-  
ous of life, 153, a 10, &c. His  
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-  
eth an armie against the  
Danes, 154, b 60. Scattereth  
his men in arraie, exhor-  
teth them to valiantnesse, 155,  
a 10, &c. Worthilie commen-  
ded for his iustice, poisoned  
his couline Malcolme, not  
suspected of the fact, 156, b  
50, 60. Requesteth that the  
croune might come by inhe-  
ritance, 157, a 50, 60. He mi-  
nistred iustice truckle, his  
giltie conscience, confession  
of his sinne, repentance and  
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.  
Furthered: note, 158, b 30,  
50

Kennethus Rer R. of Scots  
dieth of the cough, 111, a  
30

Kentigorne begotten in a ra-  
uishment, 107, b 60

Kernes, 143, b 20

Killos whye so named: note,  
152, a 10

Killegrew Henrie sent into  
Scotland, 410, b 30

Kimbaltine king of Wytons, 45,  
a 50. Deceaseth, 45, b 40.

King goeth secretlie to France,  
318, b 60. To the west boz-  
ders, 329, a 10. Receiuethe the  
order of saint Michael, 382,  
b 10. Persuaded to staie the  
parlement, 382, b 40. He en-  
treth into the quenes pri-  
uie chamber, 382, b 50. Per-  
suaded by the quene, 383, a  
20. Goeth to Heggat land,  
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-  
son goeth to Strueling, mur-  
dered, 384, a 60

King, and what mischietes in-  
fue for lacke of one, 204, a 50

Kings, the choyse of them not  
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-  
land take vpon them to rule  
the realme (without procura-  
tors) being within age, 41, b  
50. See England, Scot-  
land.

Kinnatill king of Scotland,  
108, a 40. His death, surren-  
der.

kereth his kingdome on his  
death bed, 108, a 60  
Kinter inuaded, 336, a 50  
Kircawdie cauleth the pris-  
oners not to returne at the  
baie appointed, 409, b 10  
Kircawdie James entreateth  
Edenburgh castell, 412, a 10  
Knights fiftie dubbed, 264, a 20  
Christie and two of one sur-  
name, 198, a 40  
Knights of the Rhodis, 182, b 50  
Knights of saint Michaels or-  
der, 337, b 60  
Knockfergus whye so named,  
35, a 30

L.

Lancaster towne burnt, 224  
a 10

Langton burnt, 362, b 50  
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,  
133, a 20, &c. Of king Mack-  
beth, 171, b 60

Lawes fiftie, 45, a 10  
Lecherie in James the third,  
286, b 10

Legat from Rome with the an-  
swere made to him, 223, b 20  
For a collection from the  
pope, 195, a 60. From pope  
Clement, his demand, 202, a  
10, 20

Legue published by heralds,  
and the articles thereof, 123, a  
10, 20. Betwene France and  
Scotland, 306, a 30. Concla-  
ved, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed,  
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betwene  
Emene and Scotland, 360,  
b 10. Betwene the Scots,  
Danes, and Wytons, 96, a 60  
98, a 10, b 40

Letmouth James ambassador  
into England, 322,  
b 50. See Liermonth.

Leith besieged, 368, a 50. War-  
ned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348,  
a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-  
prouided of vittell, 373, b 10

Leuey the earle gathered a po-  
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,  
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-  
land, 331, b 60. Confer-  
reth with quene Dow-  
ager, 332, a 10. His displea-  
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-  
ceth his seruice to the French  
king, 332, b 40. He seizeth on  
the French ships, 332, b 60  
Commeth to the gouernour,  
333, a 10. He fortified Gla-  
scow, 333, a 20. He sendeth  
vnto the king of England,  
331, b 30. He goeth into  
England, 335, b 10. He  
marrieth the ladie Margare-  
ret Dowglaste, 335, b 10  
He is heire to the lord of  
Wegunie, 335, b 20. Re-  
turneth into Scotland, 335  
b 20. In danger to be be-  
traied, 335, b 60. Landeth  
at Dinnure, 336, a 20. He  
procureth thole of the Isles  
to serue the king of Eng-  
land, 338, a 50. He en-  
treth into Scotland, 344,  
b 40. In doubt what to  
do, 344, b 60. Dissembled  
with his dissemblers, 345,  
a 10. He with the lord  
wharton inuadeth Scot-  
land, 345, b 50. Commeth  
into Scotland, 381, a 10  
Warden of the east mar-  
ches, 381, b 60. Pardoned,  
383, a 40. He returneth  
into Scotland, 400, a 10  
He carrieth Englishmen into  
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-  
meth to Edenburgh, 400, a 40  
Shade

# The fourth table for the

Made regent, 401, a 10. Go-  
eth against the earle of Cas-  
tels, 401, b 40. Taken in his  
loriging 403, b 50. Wounded,  
403, b 60. His words before  
his deith, 404, a 10. His deith,  
404, b 10  
Leneur & Argile at variance,  
114, b 60. ¶ See Earle.  
Leneur married, 168, b 60  
Leneur countesse. ¶ See Mar-  
garet.  
Lille their familie, 425, a 10  
¶ See Eldonr.  
Letter of Henrie the eight an-  
swering the king of Scots,  
297, a 10, &c. Of James the  
fourth to the king of Portin-  
gale, 293, a 20. Of the Scot-  
tish king to Henrie the eight,  
295, b 40. Of Robert king of  
Scots to his sonne prince  
James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the  
prior of S. Andrews to the  
French king, 368, b 20. Of  
the French king to the prior  
of S. Andrews, 367, b 50.  
Concerning the marriage of  
his sonne to the queene of  
Scots, 361, 20. Of the nobi-  
lites to the regent, 369, b 30  
Libels against king James the  
second, 275, a 60  
Liberalitie of king David the  
first reproved, 183, a 40  
Liberties of Scotland defend-  
ed, 190, a 10  
Liermouth James would have  
refused the capitall, 340, a 20  
Liermouth capite defendeth  
the countrie against the Eng-  
lish, 345, b 30  
Lion crowned, 123, b 10  
London sworne by the Nations  
101, b 20  
Londane. ¶ See Lurden.  
Lords assenbly, 312, a 10. Cri-  
ed come into Scotland, 383,  
a 10. They make their pro-  
testation, 383, a 10. Fle into  
England, 383, a 40. ¶ See  
Conspiracie and Nobles.  
Lords sent into Scotland,  
337, b 50  
Lorison ¶ See Cowman.  
Loth king of Scots, 98, a 40.  
Married to Aurelius Am-  
brosius his daughter, 98, b 50.  
Contrarie to his oth of cre-  
dence, &c. aith the Saxons  
100, a 60. Requirit the king-  
dome of Britaine, 101, a 50.  
¶ See Courtenay.  
Lethian, of whome to named,  
105, b 10  
Louthhouse: castell burnt, 437,  
a 40  
Louchquader the reason of  
the name, 84, b 20  
Louch lord flaine, 338, b 10  
Lucius king of Britaine dis-  
cuss, 66, b 50  
Lucius Antonius lieutenant  
of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is  
wounded, 62, a 10  
Lugthake king of Scots, his  
incontinencie and other vile  
deeds, murdered with a  
number of his men, 61, a 30  
Lugthake crowned at Scone,  
flaine, 176, b 50  
Lurden a terme of reproch how  
it came by, 163, b 30  
M.

McConnell James, 364, a 50  
Mogadale the queene di-  
eth, 320, a 40  
Mogistrats subiect to spite &  
mur, 281, a 10, 20  
Mogustus king of Morwaie co-  
meth into the westerne Isles,  
180, b 60. Sendeth ambassa-

doys to Alexander, 201, a 10.  
His releafe of the Scottish  
Isles, 201, b 40  
Maigne the marquess, 352, a 60  
Maignus crowned, confirmed  
the league with the Scots, de-  
vout in religion, 36, a 40, &c.  
Maignus of York flaine, 222, b 20  
Makbeth a valiant gentleman,  
168, b 20. Sent against the  
rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie,  
defamed, a 60. Maketh the  
campe of the Danes over-  
come with drinke and slepe,  
170, a 50. Made thane of  
Cawder, bewileth how he  
might obteine the kingdome,  
he slaieth king Duncan, &  
usurpeth the crowne, his li-  
beralitie, and studie to ad-  
vance iustice, 171, a 11. His  
lawes, 171, b 60. His coun-  
terfet zeale and equitie, his  
guiltie conscience, his bewile  
to sea Banquo & his sonne,  
172, b 20, &c. His bread, his  
crueltie caused through feare  
174, a 30. His confidence in  
wizzards, his crueltie, 174, b  
10, 40. His trust in prophe-  
sie, 175, b 60. He and Mak-  
bethe in armes one against  
another, 176, a 20. He is  
flaine, 176, a 30. His lawes  
abrogated, 176, b 50  
Makdonald proclaimed king of  
the Isles invadeth Lojne &  
Canare, 119, b 10, &c.  
Makdonald Kelle a notable  
robber notable punished:  
note, 263, b 60  
Makdowald offereth himselfe  
to be captaine of the rebels,  
168, b 60. He discoureth the  
kings power, slaieth him-  
selfe, his wife and children,  
his head sent to the king, 169,  
a 10, &c.  
Makdusse thane of Fife, 174, a  
60. His escape into Eng-  
land, b 40. His advancement:  
note, 176, b 10. ¶ See Mak-  
beth.  
Makferlane walter, 336, a 60  
Makintosh Lanchlane appe-  
hended, 333, a 30  
Makintoshes at variance with  
the Glencattens, 315, a 10.  
They raise sedition, 315, a 60  
Their wonderfull faith to  
their captaine, 315, b 20  
Makpender earle of Merns  
slaieth R. Duncan, 180, b 40  
Makpender and Makpender cap-  
tains of pirats: note, 190, b 40  
Malcolm the sonne of Do-  
nald the first, he is created  
heire apparant, 146, a 10.  
Escapeth harts, a 60. Im-  
mitted king, 147, a 10. He  
is murdered, b 10. He killeth  
freinds against Constan-  
tine, 159, a 40. Goeth with an  
armie to fight with Con-  
stantine, 159, a 60. Poisoned  
by his cousine Kenneth, 156,  
b 50, 60  
Malcolm the sonne of king  
Kenneth prince of Camber-  
land, 157, b 32. In armes a-  
gainst Gille for the crown,  
160, a 10, 20, &c. Bewileth the  
croune but upon condition,  
he is made king, his wis-  
dome in ordering officers,  
162, b 10, 20. Sendeth am-  
bassadors to the Danes, 164,  
a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His  
praier, 165, a 30. Maketh for-  
ward to fight with Danes,  
his oration, b 60. Winneth  
the field against the Danes,  
166, a 50. His ordinances &

decrees after peace obtained,  
167, b 10, 20, &c. He swaereth a-  
nacions, cruel to purchase  
riches, conspired against and  
murdered, 167, a 10, &c.  
Malcolme recovers the crown  
176, a 40. His manlie cou-  
rage against a conspirator,  
177, a 30. Marrieth Margar-  
et, sister to Edgar the  
king, 177, b 10. In armes a-  
gainst William conquerour,  
177, b 60. Giueth himselfe to  
devotion, 178, b 40. Resto-  
reth & createth bishops seer,  
178, b 60. Slaine in battell,  
179, b 50. A builder of chur-  
ches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons  
180, a 40  
Malcolme the sonne of Henrie  
proclaimed prince of Scot-  
land, 185, a 30. Summoned  
to do homage, 185, b 60. Be-  
ginneith his reigne, his edu-  
cation, 185, b 20. Goeth with  
king Henrie into France,  
185, b 60. Reproved by his  
nobles, goeth to York, sen-  
tence against him, besieged,  
hated of his people, 186, a 10,  
&c. Meaneth to governe in  
upright iustice, not persua-  
ded to take a wife, his death,  
187, a 20, 60, b 20  
Malwin invadeth king of the  
Scots, a lover of peace and  
iustice, 114, b 60. Went about  
to punish the authoys of a  
commotion, 115, a 10. Build-  
eth the church of the abbte  
of Colmekill, 30. Strangled  
in his bed, 60.  
Mallerie the viceadmirall of  
France, 348, a 40  
Man flispilled, 248, b 60  
Manlius Valens invadeth the  
Isles, 51, a 10  
Mar earle made regent, 407,  
a 20. Died, 410, a 60  
Mar, for Marthea, 84, b 20  
Margaret queene of Morwaie  
deceaseth, 203, a 10  
Margaret Dowglaste coun-  
tess of Leneur. Some part of  
her life, 414, b 40, &c. Her deith,  
epitaph, Karelle descent, &c.  
note, 415, a 30, &c.  
Marie the queene of Scots  
borne, 329, b 10. Seven daies  
old when she began her reigne  
330, a 20. A motion made for  
her to marrie king Edward  
the first, 330, b 10. She is com-  
mitted to the lord Leuinstone  
330, a 20. Her marriage to king  
Edward confirmed, 331, a 10.  
The French king mislikeith  
the mat. b. 331, a 40. Conuei-  
ed to Sterling, 332, a 20.  
Crowned, 332, b 10. Wyder  
taken for her custodie, 332, b  
10. She goeth to Ghentith,  
343, b 10. Conueied into  
France, 347, a 60. Her dis-  
gence, 350, b 40. She giueth  
the government of the realme  
to the queene mother, 357, a  
40. She goeth to Inuernelle,  
358, b 60. She goeth on pro-  
gresse for iustice cause, 359, a  
30. Her dowrie in France,  
362, a 50. Her marriage to the  
Dolphin of France, 362, a 60.  
She requireth a matrimoni-  
all crowne of Scotland to be  
given unto her husband, 365, a  
20. She wyrteth out of  
France to the prior of saint  
Andrews, 368, a 40. She dis-  
cuss, 374, a 70. Her praier, 374,  
b 10. She goeth into Lozaine  
375, a 50. Causes to make her  
laie in France, 375, a 60.

She commeth to Calis, 377,  
a 62. Arriveth at Leith, 377, a  
70. Her collicke rebels and  
household stuffe, 377, b 40. She  
bitteth the townes of Scot-  
land, 378, b 10. Maketh her  
progreffe into the north parts  
379, b 10. Maketh a progreffe  
to Atholl, 381, a 10. She go-  
eth into Fife, 381, a 20. She  
marrieth the Lord Dornieue,  
381, b 10. She sendeth into  
France for aid, 382, a 50. She  
conferreth with the king, 383,  
a 10. She commeth to Dorn-  
burgh, 383, a 60. She agreth  
the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Car-  
keth her chamber for to be de-  
livered of child, 383, b 10.  
Sendeth unto the queene of  
England and to the king of  
France, 383, b 20. Sendeth  
for the nobilitie against her  
delivrance, 383, b 50. She  
goeth to Alouwaie, 384, a 10.  
Sendeth for godfathers for  
her sonne, 384, a 20. She go-  
eth into Wyggat land, 384, a  
30. She killeth her husband  
not farre from David Richie  
384, b 20. Taken by force by  
Worthwell, 384, b 20. Marries  
Worthwell, 384, b 40. She ex-  
cuss the marriage vnto the  
French king, 384, b 50. She  
gathereth a power, 387, a 40.  
She is taken of the lords,  
387, a 40. Imprisoned in  
Locheleine, 387, b 50. Sur-  
rendreth her title to her sonne,  
388, a 40. Escapeth out of  
Locheleine, 391, b 60. Gather-  
eth a power, 391, b 60. Dis-  
cuss, 392, b 10. Fleeth into  
England, 392, b 40. Commit-  
ted to sir Wase Hadler, 443, a  
60. Committed to sir James  
Dawlet, 443, 50  
Marie Magdalens daie pof-  
perous for the Englishmen  
to fight against the Scots,  
210, b 40  
Marriage of the kings daugh-  
ter, and his sonne the prince  
of Scotland, 202, b 60  
Marriage repented, 244, a 50,  
Incestuous, 275, b 10  
Marinus made king of Britaine  
52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion  
of his subiects, 59, b 60. Com-  
pelleth the Romans to leaue  
the north parts, 60, a 10.  
Slaine, 81, b 60  
Marachus, thane of Buck-  
quhan, 166, b 40  
Marquess Dorset appointed to  
keepe Berwick, 311, a 60  
Martignes a forwarde captaine  
but an untrue prophet, 372, a  
30  
Martys, 138, a 30  
Marinian sent over into Bri-  
taine, 85, a 50. Causeth them  
to loine with him against the  
Romans 60. Pursueth the  
vicioys, 85, b 60. Taketh upon  
him the absolute government  
of Britaine, with the im-  
periall title, 86, a 30. Grant-  
eth peace to Scots, 86, a 60  
Marinus his praier to de-  
stroe the Scots, 76, a 60.  
Sendeth to Heirgull king of  
Isles, b 10. Sendeth an he-  
rald to Eugenius, raiseth a  
mightie power, invadeth the  
Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60.  
His fettered grieffe, 77, a 50.  
Approcheth towards the  
Scots, 60. His sudden arri-  
uall, b 30. Granteth peace to  
the Irish, and sekereth by his  
bountions liberalitie to his  
kind

# Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 80. Chosen  
emperor in Brittain, 80, a 20.  
Ruled the estate of Brittain  
yeres, 80, a 20.  
Harwell lord innueth Eng-  
land, 311, b 60. Heareth melle,  
453, b 40  
Harwell John deliuered out of  
pison, 399, b 17  
Harwell Robert dase brother  
to the earle of Northampton, 437, a  
16  
Harwells would not be subiect  
to the earle of Brittain, 437, a  
40  
Herith John captaine of  
Dumbertoun castell: note, 220  
b 20  
Herie notable exemplified,  
143, a 60  
Herheris were men of godhe  
stature, 52, b 10  
Hernes and Angus cruelle  
punished, 129, b 50  
Hesures an ordinance for them  
264, a 60  
Hethan R. of Scots, 45, a 50  
becometh friend to the Ro-  
mans, 45, a 60. Departeth the  
world, b 10  
Hilke castell peised, 344, a 10  
Himself called home, 448, b 60  
Miracle, 111, a 20. Of a child  
healed, 193, a 50  
Miracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a  
20  
Hogall admitted king, studieth  
to redress abuses, 61, a 60. Be-  
loued of his subiects, b 10.  
Requreth a restitution of  
worgs done by the Ro-  
mans, prepareth to warres,  
exhorteth his men vnto val-  
iantie, 20, 20, &c. Through  
pide abuseth himselfe in sun-  
drie kindes of vice, conspired  
against, flieth out of his owne  
house, murdered, 62, b 50, 60  
Molocke a preacher, 112, a 20  
Monasteries of Scottishmen in  
Germanie, 123, b 30  
Morie, and a deuise to get it for  
king James the fourth, 291, a  
50  
Monsieur de la Marene sent  
out of France to aid the part  
of Margarete queen of Eng-  
land, 279, b 60  
Monsieur de Warter slaine by  
the lord of Woodburne, 306, a  
10  
Monster bozne, 59, a 50. Of a  
strange forme and of no lesse  
strange qualities: note, 283, a  
10, &c.  
Monsters, 268, a 10. Strange:  
note, 146, b 40  
Montgomerie earle of Eglin-  
ton slaine, 457, a 40  
Monne new worshipped, 36, b 20  
Monke pisoneth the gover-  
nour of Scotland, and is bur-  
ned, 229, a 63, b 10, &c.  
Monks were preachers, 112, a  
30. Called the white monks,  
182, b 50  
Mozetans helpe to appchend  
theues and offenders, 53, b  
10. All slaine, 52, b 60  
Mozdacke king of Scots a lo-  
uer of peace, decreaseth: note,  
117, b 10, &c.  
Mozdacke the kings lieutenant  
beareth with offenders, 118, a  
40. Put to death, b 10  
Mozdacke obtineth the earle-  
dome of Ross, 433, b 50  
Mozdo, & the duke.  
Mozdozed, the opinion which  
men conceined of him for his  
wit and towardnesse, desir-  
ous to be reueged, 103, a 50  
b 60. Complained to king

Arthur, for that Constantine  
was created hire apparent,  
105, b 10. Succedeth to him  
the kingdome of Brittain,  
105, b 10. He and Eugenius  
performed to peace, 106, a 20.  
Is slaine, 106, a 60. His li-  
nage quite extinct, 107, a 20.  
Mozon earle made regent, 410  
b 20. Put to the world, 402, b  
60. Succedeth his regent-  
ship, 416, b 10. His examinati-  
on, 429, b 10. He is beheaded,  
433, a 60  
Moses captaine general vnder  
Pharo, his doings not fol-  
lowed, he fled, called out of  
Adrian into Egypt, not re-  
garded, 29, a 30, 40, &c. b 10, &c.  
Mozbray sir Philip knight,  
valiant: note, 216, b 20. & the  
Besumont.  
Mozbray apprehended, 357, a  
60. Yieldeth to the queen, 358,  
b 40  
Mozkettus (an innuadoz) with  
manie more hanged, 44, b 50,  
60  
Mozredac, & the Mozriad.  
Mozreie Andrew fellow go-  
uerneur with the earle of  
Mozch, 231, b 50. Taken  
pison, a 60. Cometh out  
of the mounteins, his wast,  
&c: 237, a 60. His victories,  
237, b 10. Decreaseth, 238, a 40  
Mozreie William departeth  
from the kings faction, 391,  
a 60  
Mozreie earle a sutor vnto the  
quene, 381, a 40. Earle re-  
gent slaine, 397, b 20  
Mozreie rebell, becometh and  
ouerthrowne, 186, b 50. De-  
stroied, 187, a 10  
Mozreie land, 53, a 10  
Mozreie moniecur, 352, a 50  
Mozreie detestable, 42, a 60  
Mozreie cruel, 40, b 60. Of one  
for another, 117, a 30. Suspec-  
ted & tried by the racke: note,  
118, a 20. Whereafter ensued  
open war, 274, b 40. By mis-  
fortune: note, 56, b 10. Mozreie  
shamefull of R. Dutte: note,  
151, b 20. Of a king done by  
his owne hand on himselfe,  
43, a 50. & the Conspiracie.  
Mozreie murdered, 70, b 50,  
60: note, 125, b 60  
Mozreies toine in paces  
with wild hoxles: note, 147,  
b 20  
Mozgrau Thomas, captaine  
of Berwick, pison, 246, a  
50  
Mutinie among soldioris, 59, a  
60. Among the people of  
Louchquhaber, 168, b 40

## N

Narne castell besieged, 164, a  
10, yielded by composition,  
b 50  
Nathalocus chosen king, 220-  
claimed, 68, b 60. Goeth to  
Dunkinlage to be inthroni-  
sed, 69, a 10. Seeketh loue of  
his nobles by bribes, putteth  
such to death as he suspecteth,  
60. Murdered, b 10  
Nectanus king of Pictis bro-  
ther to another Nectanus di-  
eth of haits receiued in filds,  
75, b 60. Warreth upon the  
Scots, 75, a 20. Desirous of  
reuege, 40. Inuadeth the  
Scottis contries, 60. Refu-  
sith all offers of peace, b 10.  
Slaine, 30

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Con-  
spire against Therois, 39, a  
60. Haue the government gi-  
uen them by lots, 34, b 60  
Slaine in battell, 210, b 30  
Their presumptuous dema-  
nds, 283, a 50. Dimid, 175, b  
50. Swear to stand to the  
king of Englands order, 206,  
b 40. Sworne to king Ed-  
ward, 213, a 10. Banished in-  
to England, 230, a 30. Draw  
their swordes at a parlement,  
and whie: note, 221, b 60  
Conspire, and are committed  
to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Dis-  
contented with the kings  
doings, 149, a 47. They mur-  
mur, and whie, 50. Set wit-  
ches on worke to bewitch  
their king, 150, a 10. Go to  
warre, 146, a 50. Slaine and  
taken prisoners, 241, b 40  
Slaine at Dupin, 231, a 10  
Raile an armie against king  
James the fourth, ouer-  
throwne, 287, b 20. Summo-  
ned, 284, b 20. Through feare  
consent to creat Gillis king,  
42, a 20. Committed to custo-  
dy, 448, b 40. & the Disen-  
tation.  
Norman of passing strength o-  
uerthrowne by a Scot, 202, b  
30  
Northumberland, when it first  
began to be so called, 95, b 60  
A portion thereof restored to  
the Scots, 188, a 30. Earely  
part with king Malcolm,  
177, b 60. Under the English  
men, 189, a 50. Alotted vnto  
England, 147, a 60. Inuaded,  
249, a 10. & the Analassus.  
Nowate, the king therof relig-  
neth his title to the out Isles,  
280, b 30  
Norwegians come to the aid of  
Analassus, 148, a 40. Put to  
flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet  
sunke by vehement winds,  
170, b 10. & the Echo.  
Nothatus crowned king and  
murdered, 37, a 30

## O

Ocellus, 38, b 60, 166, a 60  
Occa returneth out of  
Germanie with a new pow-  
er, 101, b 60. Flieth by sea in-  
to Kent, 96, b 30. He and Pa-  
scientius returne into Bri-  
taine, 99, a 60. Constrained to  
sit, 103, a 10. King slaine, 100,  
60  
Octavius obtineth the rule of  
Brittain, 73, b 60. Courteth  
to enlarge his dominion, 74, a  
10. Entreateth amitie with the  
English king, becometh  
tributarie to the Romane  
emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished  
flieth into Scotland, 73, a 10  
Odonell the great of Ireland  
proffered friendship vnto  
James the fourth, 295, b 10  
Offenders put in fear, 118, b 10  
Three thousand within two  
yeres space put to death,  
163, b 50. & the Dardon.  
Officers created, 411, b 60. New  
made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357,  
b 60. Of king Edward chasid  
out of Scotland, 211, b 40  
Olaus and Odozdus diuice  
the kingdome of the Isles be-  
twene them, 201, a 60  
Oliver a Scot in seruice with  
the Saracens to their losse  
and hinderance, 191, b 30  
Onetus a Danish captaine slaine,  
165, a 60

Oration of Colman in the hea-  
ring of king Achaicus: note,  
120, b 60. Of Achaicus a noble  
man, 121, b 20. Of king Da-  
uid to his nobles at the death  
of his sonne, 184, a 60, b 10,  
&c. Of the Scottish ambassa-  
dors to the French king, to  
excuse the marriage of Both-  
well, 384, b 60. Of an ambas-  
sador to Achaicus of Mozwaie,  
198, b 60. Of Lelle against  
the earle of Northampton, 376, b 20  
Of the Dowager at hir  
death to the nobilitie, 373, b 44  
Of a bishop amitt the Romish  
clergie, 185, b 10, &c. Of Ken-  
ne: king of Scots, 130, b 50  
Of Thomas Randolph sent  
into Scotland, 397, b 50  
Ondouces mistaken by the  
Scots, 53, b 40  
Organ an accuser, &c. Slaine  
within lists: note, 180, b 10  
Organs brought to Scotland,  
264, b 10  
Ophneie whie called Brittain,  
37, b 60  
Ophneie Fles and Scotland  
ingaged, 281, b 20, 50  
Ophneie put to flight, 133, a 10  
His prouision by water ta-  
ken, 20. He and Eila kings of  
Northumberland, 134, b 60  
He and Eila slaine, 139, b 50  
Ophneie an insidell, 113, a 50  
Ophneie Scapula sent into  
Brittain, 49, a 40. Inoura-  
geth his Romans to fight, 50,  
a 20  
Oth of king James the first at  
a parlement, 262, a 60. Of  
knights in Mozwaie to re-  
uege the death of their  
friends, 170, b 20. & the  
Fealte, Loty.  
Outlawes, & the Wydens,  
Conraue.  
Of opshire assaulted, 49, b 20

## P

Padus sent into Scotland,  
89, b 20. Their apostle, 30  
Paimir: & the Pilgrime.  
Pardons none to offenders for  
the space of seven yeres, 286,  
a 60. General to rebels: note,  
287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted  
by the gouernour are void, 263,  
b 40  
Paris. & the Antierline.  
Parlement summoned, 403, b  
10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60  
359, a 70. At Saint Andrews,  
444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391,  
a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b  
30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60  
411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, a 10,  
456, b 30. At Strueling, 381,  
a 20  
Parlement of the three estates,  
286, a 60  
Parlement called the Blakke  
parlement, 223, a 40  
Parlements after what order  
held in Scotland, 442, b 20.  
Picked named, 442, b 60. Run-  
ning parlement, 443, a 10  
Pascientius, & the Occa.  
Pascientius taken, 401, b 10. Wel-  
ged by the regent, 401, b 10  
Surrendered to the regent,  
403, b 20  
Patilloche called Le petit roy  
de Calcoigne, 261, a 60  
Patrike Dunbar vanquisheth  
theues, made earle of March,  
his arms, 177, a 19  
Pauis. & the Paris.  
Peace intreared, 352, a 10. Con-  
cluded, 318, b 50, 456, b 60, 352,  
a 10, 358, a 10  
Peace



# The fourth table for the

Peace betwene England and Scotland, 290, b 30. 360, b 30  
Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At Nottingham, 284, b 60. Concluded for thre yeeres, 285, a 10. 319, a 10. Concluded betwixt the Danes and Scots, 170, b 40. Betwene king John and king William of Scotland, 193, a 10. Concluded betwene the lordes of the religion and the queene, 367. Betwene England and France, 302, b 60. In Scotland, 291, b 60. Concluded for want of power to mainteine battell, 167, a 50. Exhorted vnto after wars, 34, b 30, 40  
Pelagian heretic, 89, b 20. ¶ See Heretic.  
Penda king of Mercia, 114, b 50  
Perkin Warbecke, 288, b 50. Harrieth the earle of Huntlyes daughter, 289, b 10. An article for him, 290, a 10. Went into Ireland to come into Flanders, 30  
Persecution. ¶ See Christians.  
Persie earle of Northumberland, 246, a 30. ¶ See Henrie Hotspur.  
Persies Kase and Henrie prisoners, 250, a 10  
Persies with others conspire against Henrie the fourth, 254, b 40  
Persies, their name and originall, 179, b 60  
Pethy a towne builded and pillaged, 193, b 20. Otherwise called saint Johns towne, 216, a 60. Besieged, 238, b 30. 366, b 60. Surrendered, 239, a 10  
Pertinax sent as lieutenant to Britaine, durneth backe the Scots and Picts, chosen emperor, 65, b 30, 40  
Pestilence, the first coming of it into Scotland, 203, b 50. The second that was heard of in Scotland, 242, a 10. The third time in Scotland, 246, b 10  
Pestilence and death great, 115, a 40  
Petilius Cerealis a Romane captaine sent into Britaine, 53, b 30. His men slaine, & he returneth, 52, a 30. Dieth, 54, b 30  
Philosophers thorough shipwracke arrive in Scotland: note, 39, b 50  
Physicians & surgeons, a law for them, 39, a 20  
Picts and Scots ioint their powers, and enter into their enemies lands, 61, b 30. Overthrowne by the Romans, 53, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a 60. Shue for peace, b 30. Desire aid of the Scots against Romans, 61, b 10. Their cruell dealing, 78, b 50. Punished for their vnturth, 82, a 50. ¶ See Histories. Become tributarie, put to base seruices, commanded to dwell beyond the waier of Forth, diuided from the Britons by a wall, 80, b 10. For 50, 60. Tre for bidden to creat a king, 80, b 10. Offended with Spartacus, 79, a 10. Their king vanquished, 93, a 60. Stand in feare of the king of Britaine, 91, b 60. Their king refused to be in league with the Romans, 54, b 60. Burne the citie of Eborac, 57, a 60. Send for aid

to A. Gald, 55, b 60. Brought to agreement among themselves, 56, b 30. Whome warre against the Romans, ouerthrow their foragers, 50, b 30 40. Joine with Scots and Britons against the Romans, 64, b 60. Send to the Scots for aid, 51, a 30. Chose Ferredeth to be their king, 126, a 10. Their hope deceived, 136, b 40. Went into Denmarke and forwaie, 50. Considerable slaine without regard of person, their whole nation destroyed, 132, a 40, 60. Remaining after a great slaughter disperfed, 132, b 60. Gue God thanks for victorie, 128, a 20. Fall at variance among themselves, 40. Purpose to be reuenged on the Britons by open warre, 105, b 60. Begimne the battell rashlie, 127, b 60. Expiled require aid of the Englishmen, 134, b 50. Came into Scotland out of Germanie, 31, b 60. Came first to Deneie, &c. make strong holds, require women of the Scots, god husbandmen, become enemies vnto the Scots, 32, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. Admonished by their kings to peace, moved to pittie, 33, b 40, 50. ¶ See Constance and Policie.  
Pictland parted vnto diuerse men, 131, a 30. ¶ See Dykeie.  
Pilgrime with letters of conspircie in a stalle: note, 223, a 20  
Pirat. ¶ See Crab.  
Pirates put to death on the wheele, 190, b 50  
Placidus lieutenant of Britaine, his exploits, seeketh to haue peace, 84, a 20, &c. Dieth, b 50  
Plaudius sent forth with an armie against Caratake, setteth vpon the Scottish campe, 48, b 10, 20, &c. Left a gouernour, preparith to meet the Scots, fallith sicke, dieth, 49, a 10, 20, &c.  
Pledges sent into England, 370, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20. ¶ See Hostages.  
Poison given but prevented, 284, b 10. To the gouernour practiced, 229, a 60. Of Malcolme brought into suspicion, 156, b 60. ¶ See Utter.  
Policie, 239, a 60, 142, b 10. Subtill, 243, a 60. Craftie, 106, a 50. Wonderfull, 127, b 40. To asfrighte hostes, 246, a 40. Of king Edward to win Weruike, 207, b 60. Of a queene, 268, a 60. Of the English to vanquish the Scots, 188, b 20. Of the Picts to escape danger, 95, b 20. Of the Scots, 95, a 10. To relieue in the time of dearth, 209, b 40. Pomonia now Kirkwale, 46, a 20  
Poore pittied, 185, b 10. Careh for, 182, b 60  
Poore and king John at dissention, 193, b 50. Hath a thousand marks sent him out of Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to intreat for peace, 284, b 60. His present to K. William of Scotland: note, 192, b 40. Sendeth a rose and a scraper to the king of Scotland, 288, b 30. His bulls published, 303, a 30. His ambassadors not regarded, 233, b 20. His authoritie abolished, 391, a 20

Prater of France, 112, b 40. Of king Malcolme, 165, a 30  
Praters publike made for beneuolence from the Danes, 167, b 20  
Preachers, 112, a 10, 20  
Preaching despised, 159, a 30  
Preests to be tried before secular iudges, 122, b 60. Linings provided for them, 36, b 20. Which should onlie attend their vocation, 137, a 50  
Present of hostes and houndes, 71, a 60. ¶ See Hostes.  
Presumption, 283, a 50  
Printing first inuented, 277, b 60  
Priour of S. Andrews. ¶ See Letter.  
Prises of Englishmen taken, 295, a 30  
Prisoner. ¶ See Captiuitie.  
Prisoners breaking promise how disgraced, 250, b 10. Taken on the king and queenes part, 410, a 10  
Privilege for all the Scottish kings to be anointed, 181, a 50  
Privileges granted to Malcolme's lineage, 176, b 10. Granted to the towne of Dundee, 192, a 40. Granted to the viceritie of saint Andrews, 264, b 10  
Procession in signe of reuising, 292, a 30  
Processions solemne for victorie gotten, 170, b 20  
Proclamation published by the nobilitie, 446, a 50  
Promise breakers how disgraced. ¶ See Prisoners.  
Prophecie, 114, a 60. Of saint Colme, 111, a 50. Of Kinna-till, 108, a 50. Of a tempest, 203, a 60. Of a witch, 267, b 40. Of these women supposed to be fairies, 170, b 60  
Prophecies, 32, b 10. Whome men to vniuall attempts, 171, a 50. Of the dukes of England and Scotland, 434, b 40. Cruffed, 175, b 60  
Prosperitie changeth conditions, 63, b 10  
Protectors of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40  
Prouerbe, Many purposes, but God disposeth, verified, 200, b 60  
Prouost. ¶ See Edinburgh.  
Pursuants sent into England and France, 295, a 50

## Q

Quarell. ¶ See Fraie.  
Quaterage kept by the Scots for defense of their liberties, 361, b 10  
Queene of England desirous to speake with the queene of Scots, 379, a 40. Disuadeth the marriage of the lord Darnelie with the Scottish queene, 381, a 30. Sendeth to the queene of Scots, 382, a 60. Her answer to the queene of Scots, 383, b 30  
Queene Annabell deceased, 213, b 60  
Queene Dowager fled with her sonnes into Ireland, 104, b 60  
Queene Jane of Scots deliuered of two sonnes at one birth, 264, a 20. Deceased, 197, a 10  
Queene Margaret dieth for graue, 180, a 10. Her bones translated, 197, b 50  
Queene Maude deceased, 183, b 10

Queene mother married, 302, b 60. In Erme, 313, a 64. Deceased, 280, a 20. ¶ See Marie.  
Queene Regent of Scotland, 302, a 10  
Queene of Scots doubted of her owne people: note, 305, b 10. Takerh the gouernement into her hands, 312, a 50. Her faction overcome, 409, a 60  
Queene, a murderess, her confession: note, 119, a 20. Giveth her owne sentence, and executeth her selfe: note, 50, 60  
Queene slaine in sted of her husband, 117, a 30  
Queene of Scots. ¶ See Marie.  
Queenes, their meeting appointed betwene them, 379, a 50

## R

Rache. ¶ See Suspicion.  
Ramsie Alexander so renowned, that euerie noble man was glad to haue his sonne and kinsman serue vnder him, 239, b 40. Imprisoned, 60  
Randolph Thomas ambassador, 397, b 50. Sent ambassador into Scotland, 433, b 10 453, b 50  
Ransome gentle and tolerable, 143, b 10. Of king James, 261, b 40  
Rasin chefe general of the Danes in England, 141, a 50  
Rauithment, 107, b 60. Recused, 92, a 10. ¶ See Fleance.  
Rebell. ¶ See Cilestie.  
Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. Seruerely punished: note, 192, b 20. Pursued by the king, apprehended and executed, 150, a 30. Kill a sargent at armes, 168, b 50. Sharpele punished, 229, a 10. In armes against James the third, & kill him, 287, a 10, 20, &c.  
Rebellion in Cornewall, 289, b 30. In England of Rache Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales, 258, a 20. In Kent, 77, a 30. In Caluwaie, 178, a 50. And Murret, 60. Of commons that beheaded their king, 53, a 60. Whomed by Donald of the Isles, 257, a 20. Of the thred forth to an euil end, 193, b 30. Whomed by the Murret, 186, b 50. Practised: note, 149, b 10, 20. To how euil an end it setteth: note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With ill successe, 189, b 20, &c. ¶ See Commotion, Treason.  
Regents of Scotland their catalog, 417, a 40  
Regicides, 104, b 50  
Reingraue returneth into France, 349, b 10  
Religion Scottish repproued, 40, a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10 375, a 20. Certaine burnt therefore, 321, a 60. Established, 377, b 60  
Religious houses overthrowen in Edinburgh, 367, a 10  
Report. ¶ See Fame.  
Request of Marie: note, 156, a 10  
Reutha king of Scots, 38, b 30  
Resigneth the state roiall to his cousin Theris, 39, a 60  
Reuther crowned king, conspired against, fled, pursued, pardoned of life, 37, a 50, &c. b 30. Escapeth danger, pallieth into Ireland, is sent for, his death,

# Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, b 10, c. Reuchervale wrote to names, 38, b 30  
 Rhene and the other new called Hochrug, c. note, 57, b 10  
 Richards king of England inuadeth Scotland, 248, a 40.  
 Disposed, iudged to perpetuall prison, escape, decea-  
 sed, 253, a 10  
 Richard the third would not deliuer the castell of Dunbar, ouerthowen by the earle of Richmond, 286, a 20  
 Richard de laudo bishop, 182, b 50  
 Richmondshire redeemed from spoile with a summe of mo-  
 ney, 223, b 50  
 Right minifresh hope of god successe, 85, b 10  
 Riot. See Scotland.  
 Riotousnes the mother of licke-  
 ness, 115, a 50  
 Robbers punished, 142, b 20  
 Robert the sonne of William conqueror, 178, a 20  
 Robert duke of Bomanthe who he was not king of Je-  
 rusalem, 181, a 60  
 Robin hoo and little John his companion, 202, a 10  
 Roges punished, 154, a 20. See Magabonds, 81, a 40  
 Romacus seeketh means to de-  
 stroy his cousins, receiued for king, gouerneth tyrant-  
 callie, apprehended and put to death, 74, b 10, c.  
 Romans following two forward-  
 lie the chafe receiue damage, 77, a 60. Bzenaile against the Scots, b 60. Withdrew into Cantire, c. 60, a 20. Tho-  
 rough policie banquish the Scots, 49, a 20. Passe tho-  
 rough Calidon wood ouer the ruer of Amond, 57, a 50.  
 Their ships through want of pilots lost in Hialand frith 58, a 20. Withdrew to their campe and the Scots to the mountains, 58, b 40. In pur-  
 suing vnbushidie distressed, 59, a 10. Their fier sailer round about the north point of Albion, 59, a 40. Determi-  
 ned againe to fight with the Scots, fierlie assault them, put to flight, require a com-  
 munication, submit them-  
 selues as banquished, depart out of Gallowate, giue by all their holdes and fortreises, 60, a 10, c. b 10, c. Discomfited, 59, b 10. Withdrew to Culine, send unto Marius king of Britaine for aid, b 60. Giue battail to the Britons, fortane fauoureth them, 47, a 20 b 60. The people of Gal-  
 lowate do submit themselves unto them, 48, b 40. Trained forth into embushes and so distressed, 50, b 40. Slaine, 52, a 50. Put to flight and oner-  
 throwne, 52, b 20. Three score and ten thousand slaine, 20. Quertthrow the Scots and Brits, 52, b 60. Put to flight, 62, a 10. Inuade Scottish bor-  
 ders, 61, b 10. Their campe assailed in the night by Moa-  
 dict, 54, a 60. Vanquished, 51, a 10. Slaine, 72, b 50. Flew, and slaine, 73, b 40, 50. See Brits and Scots.  
 Romero Julianus distressed, 351, b 30  
 Rolfe castell taken, 374, a 20  
 Rothlaine a transpporter of the Scots, c.  
 31, b 20

Rowland in laque With the king of England made lord of Chillohate, 285, b 20, 30.  
 Constable of Scotland, 40.  
 Roxburgh in old time called Warken, 183, b 60. The cas-  
 tell taken & broken downe, 278, b 60  
 Russell fir Francis knight slaine, 444, a 30. His epitaph, 444, b 10  
 Ruthwen lord repenteth, 383, b 30. Commeth to Hawike, 409, a 60  
 Ruthwen William cometh with a power to Dilburge, 409, a 10  
 Rutland earle goeth into Scot-  
 land, 456, b 50. See Erle.  
 S.  
 Scarrabell king of Scots see-  
 keth to destroye such as were in fauour with his pre-  
 decessors, conspired against, strangled by his owne ser-  
 uants, 66, b 10, c.  
 Sadler fir Rafe sent to Scot-  
 land, 330, b 50  
 Saint Andrews quondam cal-  
 led saint Reule, 134, a 60. His croffe, 124, a 60. The Scottish mens patron, b 10, 30. The castell besieged by the French 340, b 60. Yeldeb, 340, a 10.  
 Saint Colme induged with the spirit of secret knowledge, de-  
 ceaseth, 110, b 10, 40. His pro-  
 phetic of Eugenius, 111, a 50.  
 He cometh ouer forth of Ire-  
 land into Scotland, 107, b 30. Returneth into Ireland, 108, a 10  
 Saint Cuthberts banner, 181, a 20  
 Saint Germane preacheth to the campe, 99, b 60. Leaueth their fore ward, beareth the kings standard, 100, a 10  
 Saint Johns towne besieged, 231, a 60. Fortified, b 10.  
 Wone, 20. See Brits.  
 Saint Phillane, 217, b 60  
 Saint Reule cometh into fife, 76, a 40. See Saint Andrews.  
 Saluation of an Hillandman, 197, b 10  
 Sanctuaries, 99, b 60  
 Saracens lose the cite of A-  
 con, 191, b 60  
 Saturdate after none to be kept holie, 192, b 40  
 Saxons incounter with the Scots, 96, b 10. Vanquished, expelled out of Kent, sie out of Britaine, 30, c. Placed in Kent, 95, b 50. English breas-  
 kers of promise, 121, b 30. Re-  
 lished by the Scots & Brits: note, 100, b 20, c. Miracu-  
 louslie discomfited, 100, a 10.  
 Chased, made their race to-  
 wards York, c. 101, b 50. In hope of god successe begin the wars against the Scots with blood, 93, a 40. Received vpon their submission, 103, a 10. Discomfited & discomfited, 103, b 10, c. 104, a 10. Their haired towards the British preests, 110, b 60. Conuerred by bishop Colman, 114, b 40.  
 Put to flight, 102, b 60. Van-  
 quished, and diuerse idolaters of them burned, 98, b 10, c. 60. Vanquished by the Brit-  
 tons become their tributa-  
 ries, 101, b 10. In danger of an onerthrow, 95, a 60. First inhabited in Lindsey, against

the Scots and Brits, 94, b 20, 40. A new power cometh ouer into Britaine, 94, b 10.  
 Their women praised and the Britons noted of cowar-  
 dlie, 93, a 60. Returne into England and drice the Brit-  
 tons into Wales, 107, a 30. See Feare.  
 Scone abbey repaired, 182, a 50.  
 The abbey burnt, 366, b 60  
 Scorpions two found in Scot-  
 land, 294, a 10  
 Scots daughter to Phard, 29, b 10  
 Scot Adam of Cuthlaw na-  
 med king of thewes, 317, a 40  
 Scot John an Englishman, he taught king Alured, killed of his owne scholars, 144, b 50, 60  
 Scot Thomas, 408, b 50  
 Scots plagued for their beas-  
 tie crueltie, 78, b 30. They and Brits pursue the Britons, 94, a 20. Assembled against the Romans, 85, b 10. In-  
 uade the Britons, 86, b 10.  
 Their cariers furions rage, 78, a 20. Their king doth se-  
 alie to the king of England for Scotland, 189, a 60.  
 Slaine by the Romans, 77, b 60. Their battell ouer-  
 throwne, 78, a 10. Indamage the Brits, 77, a 40. Repaire into Ireland, 79, b 10. Joine with the Irish, both encoun-  
 ter the Brits, and are ouer-  
 throwne, 30, 40, c. All not of one mind, 53, b 60. Agree to fight with the Romans, 54, a 10. Discomfited, 20. Durst not fight with the Romans, submit themselves, 54, a 10, c. b 60. Deceiued with a counterfet troupe of hostile-  
 men, fled, 128, a 10. Hono-  
 rable receiued of Carolus the French king, 123, a 10.  
 Raile the Wall of Burgoine, 87, b 60. They and Brits put in feare of the Saxons ba-  
 llancie, 100, b 20, c. Put to flight, 101, a 10. Lie in quiet, 133, a 10. They and Danes some battell, 138, b 10. Their immoderate iole for victorie making them fall out, b 50.  
 Consist to elect them a new king, 35, a 50. They & Brits twentie thousand slaine, 10, b 60. Giuen to hunting and hawking, 32, a 60. Seke new feasts, 30, b 20. Priue in Ire-  
 land, 40. When they receiued the christian faith, 68, a 10.  
 How they came to be so cal-  
 led, 29, b 10. Shandroulie writ against the English: note, 310, a 60. They and French retire ouer the water, they burne Glendate, enter into England, 311, a 60, b 10, 40.  
 Banished out of England, 308, a 40. A great disorder in their campe, 131, a 30. Sud-  
 denlie inuaded, 50. Twentie thousand slaine, 60. That went with Lewis the king of France into Egypt, 97, a 60. They and Brits inuade the Britains, 34, a 40. Re-  
 nenge iniuries done them, 32, b 30. Send for aid into Ireland, 40. Slaine, 343, a 60. Allure themselves vnto the English, 344, a 60. They be-  
 liuer pledges, 345, b 20. Fla-  
 red and pet renouit, 346, a 30. Put to flight, 346, a 60. Their crueltie, 349, b 60. They gain by spoile, 350, a 30. They in-

uade England, 360, b 60. Re-  
 sisted by the erle of Westmer-  
 land, 361, a 10. Beke by their arme, 361, a 30. Discomfited by the earle of Northumber-  
 land, 361, a 60. They allie the English at Swinton, 362, b 60. Their hostmen sle, 363, a 10. Footmen slaine, 363, a 10. Put to flight at Gorden, 363, a 50. Vanquished, 368, a 50. Repell their enemies at Bonmell, 412, a 60. Denie their furtherance to the writing of the annals of Scot-  
 land, 414, b 10. Put to flight besides Brege, 414, b 30. D-  
 reime victories in the low countries, 422, b 30, 437, b 60. Inhabit the Ile of Roth-  
 laie, and the maine land of Scotland, make lawes and ordonances, lue in peace, 31, b 20, c. Discomfited and dis-  
 comfited, 75, b 30, 50. Their first annointed king, 181, a 50. Their ancient sparsenes of diet, 179, a 20. Rob the British borders, discomfited, 71, b 20, 30. The line of their kings, 172, b 60. They and Brits fight for a grethound, 71, b 10. Determine to warre oneke with incursions, 127, a 10. They and Danes one afraid of another, 165, a 20. Make sober and able to abide hard-  
 nesse, their vnquiet nature, 137, b 10. Shot arrows and darts as thicke as haile, they are put to flight, 139, a 60. E-  
 gerlie inuade their enemies, 141, a 10. Peace concluded with them, and lands surren-  
 dered vnto them, b 40. Over-  
 throw the Britons, 142, a 10. Their policie to haue taken York, 142, b 10. Their spiced cups for the Danes, 170, a 40. Grant to aid the Britons against the Romans, 44, a 10. Quertthrowne, deuour one another, 38, a 10, 20, c. Pro-  
 perous successe, 86, b 10. They and Brits kill the Romans, 52, a 20. Their vlsage to burne dead bodies, 49, a 50. Their contribution for a ioyne into the holie land, 203, a 30. Shew themselves too malicious in most things which they wit in defamation of R. Edward, 204, b 10, 20. Ill bled at the French kings hands, 306, a 60. Reuiled of their owne pro-  
 ple, 301, a 60. Inuade the bor-  
 ders of England, raile their siege, 289, b 40, 50. Inuade England, 272, b 50. A great slaughter of them, 230, b 60. An armie of them sent into France, 258, a 60, b 20. Cer-  
 taine noble families in Italie and Subbia sprung from them, 284, a 50. Put to flight, slaine and taken prisoners, 233, a 20. Their writers slan-  
 der Edward the third verie maliciouslie, 229, a 40. Set vpon the Romans, 59, a 10. Giue the Romans notable discomfitures, 59, b 30, 40. Al-  
 salt the Romans at aduan-  
 tage, 59, a 60. They and Brits breake by their campe, 59, a 10. Determine to giue bat-  
 tel to the Romans, 58, a 40. Disaduantaged by reason of their vnst weapons, 20. Slea the Romans in cer-  
 taine garrisons, 56, a 20. As-  
 semble, 56, a 60. Summoned by the Irish, b 60. Their ne-  
 gligence

## The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced  
 downe a hill, discomfited and  
 slaine, 254, b 10. Released at  
 point to be overcome, 249, b  
 40. Wild called Caicrangs, 252  
 a 50. Their manner to carrie a  
 horne about their necks in  
 battell, and whie, 251, a 10, 20.  
 To the number of thirtie  
 thousand invade England,  
 248, a 50. Innate Northum-  
 berland, 247, b 40. Redie to  
 helpe the french and hinder  
 the English, 240, b 10. Pre-  
 paration against them both by  
 sea and land, 247, b 10. Dis-  
 comfited at Falkirke, 210, b  
 20. Ever falle to the English-  
 men, 145, b 60. They and the  
 Danes confedered, 146, a 10.  
 Overthrowne, 146, a 40.  
 Keepe off the Danes from  
 landing, 165, b 30. Their re-  
 quest to their king for licence  
 to fight, 167, a 20. They win  
 the name of victorie, rather  
 than victorie it selfe, 167, a 30.  
 Thorough feare are astoni-  
 shed, 164, a 40. Disorderlie  
 rush out to battell, and yet to  
 fight by the Dane, 164, b 20  
 30. Discomfited by the Eng-  
 lish, 329, a 40. Go in processi-  
 on for note, 147, a 40. Staid  
 from running awaie: note,  
 155, a 60, b 10. Enter further  
 into England than they were  
 accustomed, 222, a 40. Innade  
 England, b 40. Whie they  
 ble saint Andrews crosse in  
 warfare, 124, b 20. Receive  
 peace, 136, a 60. Their sor-  
 rows burthen king Edward  
 of England with tyrannie,  
 208, b 60. That were learned  
 commanded to be resident in  
 Oxford, 212, b 50. Slaine to  
 the number of foure thousand  
 219, b 60. Write maliciouslie  
 of king Edward, and whie,  
 206, a 50. Slaine like dogs,  
 208, a 20. Deceived and in-  
 trapped, 208, a 10. Withdraw  
 to their holds, 212, a 40. With  
 king Richard in the holie  
 land, 191, b 30. Restored to  
 their countries, 82, a 60.  
 When they got certeine seats  
 in the Ile of Britaine, b 10.  
 Make rodes into England,  
 183, b 40. Hated of the Picts  
 to the death: note, 78, b 10.  
 They and Picts would agree  
 upon no reasonable conditi-  
 ons of peace, prepare against  
 the Picts, their manner of en-  
 tering into the lands of the  
 Britains, 88, b 40, a 40. Foure  
 thousand slaine, 92, b 60. Re-  
 new the warre against the  
 Romans, 65, a 40. They are  
 set upon spoile and wast, 60.  
 Make prouision of buttels a-  
 foze hand, 143, a 10. See  
 Wale, Crueltie, Hircgulf,  
 Religion, Romans, Seruili-  
 lite, Spaniards, Sweno.  
 Scottish king, See King.  
 Scotgillmore, 123, b 20  
 Scotland the whole realme dis-  
 comfited, 135, a 60. Subject  
 to diuers gouernours, 68, a  
 30. The boundes of the king-  
 dome, 134, b 10. When it toke  
 the name, 29, b 10. Innaded,  
 308, a 40. Instructed in crafts  
 and occupations, 39, a 10. In-  
 naded, 309, b 60. Parted into  
 portions, 34, b 50. Riot and  
 superfluous chaire brought  
 thither, 179, a 10. The armes  
 thereof, 123, a 30. Was free  
 of the pestilence and plague,  
 115, a 50. Without a king and  
 gouernour, 204, a 50. Inter-  
 dicted, 194, b 60. Innaded, 284,  
 b 10. In great disquietnesse  
 during the minority of king  
 James the first, 302, a 50. Dis-  
 gangs brought thither, 264, b  
 10. Use of baked meates when  
 it began, b 60. Hamfoldie  
 plaged: note, 268, b 60. Ga-  
 uerned by two rulers, 230, a  
 10. In peace and quietnesse,  
 291, b 60. See Hozles and  
 Hares. Men of occupation  
 brought thither to instruct  
 the Scots therein, 265, a 20.  
 Innaded both by sea & land,  
 234, b 50. The north parts  
 fore disquieted by two clans,  
 252, a 40. Innaded by king  
 Richard, 248, a 40. The line  
 of the kings thereof, 172, b 60.  
 A new ad for the succession  
 of the crowne, 157, b 40. En-  
 tred into by the kings of  
 Denmarke and Norwaye,  
 148, b 20. Innaded by the  
 Danes, 163, b 60. Ruled by  
 seven gouernours, 279, a 10.  
 Twelue gouernours elected  
 to rule it, 209, a 10. King Ed-  
 ward his officers chafed  
 from thence, 211, b 40. Six go-  
 uernours chosen to haue the  
 rule thereof, 204, a 60. A cruell  
 warres, 156, a 30. More inda-  
 maged by domestick theues  
 than by foren enemies, 188, a  
 10. Described: note the con-  
 tents of the fiftene chapters,  
 5, all. See Bishops, Crown,  
 Gilpatrick, Liberties, Pro-  
 bles, Sweno, warres.  
 Scrowpe lord, ambassadoz into  
 Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended  
 the controuersie betwixt earle  
 Moray and Johnstone, 437  
 a 60  
 Scibie sir walter knight be-  
 headed by the Scots, 240, b  
 60  
 Semple lord taken, 400, b 50  
 Sencier Oliver goeth with the  
 king, 329, a 20. Enuied of the  
 lords, 329, a 30  
 Sencier bishop of saint An-  
 drews goeth into France,  
 381, a 10  
 Septimus Seuerus, 66, a 60  
 Seruice wellthought of, and  
 sought for yong gentlemen,  
 239, b 40  
 Seruillit most impudent in-  
 truded, &c: note, 90, a 40  
 Sesseford the lard slaine, 313,  
 b 60  
 Sessions to be kept perille, 108,  
 b 40  
 Seton Alexander capteine of  
 Berwik, 232, a 50. His  
 wines manlie stomach, 232, b  
 20. His sonnes executed, 40.  
 Slaine, 230, b 10  
 Seuerus lieth forth toward  
 his enemies, cometh vnto  
 York, encountered by his eni-  
 mies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth  
 at York, b 10. Sickneth, 40  
 Dieth, 50  
 Shipwacke, 43, a 10. 235, b 50,  
 281, b 60  
 Shooting, a decree for the same  
 to be bled, 281, b 40  
 Sickneth called stoupe gailant,  
 294, a 10. See Diet and Ri-  
 outnesse.  
 Signes, See Tokens.  
 Silures mistaken for Scottis-  
 men, 54, b 30  
 Skward earle of Northumber-  
 land, 171, a 30. 175, b 60  
 Skirmish at Walidowne hill,  
 363, b 20  
 Skirmishes about Edenburgh  
 407, b 10. 411, b 10  
 Skrimgeour a surname: note,  
 182, a 40  
 Societe, and that without it no  
 estate can stand, 90, b 60  
 Soldan innadeth the christians,  
 203, a 30  
 Soldiours valiant advanced for  
 seruice, See Waie.  
 Soldiours rewarded, 106, b 60.  
 See Britons, Buriall,  
 Kithes, Spoile, 199, b 60  
 Solitarie, See Fiacre.  
 Soluathus admitted king of  
 Scotland, an impotent man,  
 119, b 10, &c. Deceafeth, 120,  
 a 10  
 Somerleith thone of Argile go-  
 eth about to make him selfe  
 king, 185, b 30. His crueltie  
 and flight into Ireland, b 60.  
 Returneth into Scotland,  
 banquished, 187, a 10,  
 20. Rebelleth, his humble  
 submission, 197, a 30, 40  
 Show a kind of engine so called,  
 237, b 66  
 Showtherland John heire ap-  
 parant to the crown, his death,  
 243, b 60  
 Spaniards and Scots become  
 one people, 31, a 10  
 Spirits, illusions of them, 97, a  
 40  
 Spoile diuided among soldiours,  
 78, a 50. 110, b 30. 155, b 50. 166  
 b 10. Of the Britons campe  
 diuided, 106, b 10. Of Dow-  
 glasdale giuen to soldiours, 275  
 b 50  
 Spoile, the hope thereof incon-  
 rageth men of warre, 199, b  
 60. Redeemed with monie,  
 223, b 50  
 Stanlie sir Edward knight, his  
 valiantnes against the Scots  
 301, a 10  
 Starre bright appearing in the  
 skie, 291, b 20. See Waling  
 starre.  
 Stephen the king an blarper,  
 183, b 20. His repentance, 183,  
 b 60. Passeth into Roxburgh,  
 returneth into Kent, 184, a 10  
 30  
 Stepmothers loue, 50 a 30  
 Sterling castell builded, 55, b 20  
 besieged, 448, a 40  
 Steward Henrie created erle of  
 Methuen, 316, b 20. Lord  
 Dernelie cometh into Scot-  
 land, 381, a 20. Made earle of  
 Rolfe, 381, a 30. Made duke  
 of Albanie, 381, b 10. Procla-  
 med king, 381, b 10. Marieth  
 the quene, 381, b 10. Wu-  
 chanans verses of him, 434, a  
 10  
 Steward James surnamed the  
 blacke knight banished, 272, a  
 30  
 Steward James made earle of  
 Murray, 379, a 30. Created  
 erle of Arrane, 433, b 10. His  
 marriage, 449, a 30  
 Steward John admitted to  
 the crowne, 251, b 60. Disfo-  
 ner, put to death, 282, b 50  
 Steward Morizo gouernour of  
 Scotland, repugnant vices  
 in him, 259, b 60. 260, a 10, &c.  
 Steward Robert created erle  
 of Lennox, 422, b 20. Made  
 erle of Arer, 425, b 30  
 Steward Robert differeth of  
 th: crown, 243, b 60. Deinde  
 againe heire apparent, 244, a  
 10. Crowned king, 245, a 50  
 Steward walter put in prison,  
 262, a 60  
 Steward erle of Atholl sent in-  
 to the north parts, 358, b 30  
 Steward lord of Obegnie made  
 erle of Lennox, 425, b 20  
 Stewards their descent, 168, b  
 40. First coming to the  
 crowne of Scotland, 245, a  
 60. Kings of Scotland neuer  
 of full age when they came to  
 the crowne, 390, a 60  
 Strone hill in Scotland & why  
 so named, 196, a 50  
 Strope gailant, 294, a 10  
 Strife for the leading of a ban-  
 gard, 210, a 60. Betwixt  
 Howbrize and Beaumont,  
 233, b 40. Godlie & commen-  
 dable, 178, b 50. See Con-  
 tention.  
 Striueling burned, 274, b 50  
 See Sterling.  
 Submission of gentlemen, 178,  
 b 30  
 Suetonius innadeth Angie-  
 sie, 51, b 60  
 Summerlet. See Duke.  
 Superintendents & ministers  
 how to be elected, 376, a 10  
 Surfeiting the cause of strange  
 diseases, 39, b 40. See Riot.  
 Surrender made to a vie, 193, a  
 30  
 Suspicion caused by great po-  
 wer, 276, b 60. For murder,  
 and the parties racked, 119, a  
 20  
 Suffer and Else receive the  
 christian faith, 110, b 60.  
 See Erie.  
 Sweno king of Denmarke  
 landed in England, connect-  
 ed to the christian faith, 162,  
 b 50, 60. His cruell imagina-  
 tion, under what conditions  
 he licensed the English to  
 lue in their owne countrie,  
 163, a 40, &c. Prepareth to in-  
 uade the Scots, b 60. Pre-  
 pareth the third time to in-  
 uade Scotland, 166, b 60  
 Landed in Fife, 169, a 60  
 His crueltie, 169, b 60. His  
 commandement to spare fire  
 and sword, 170, a 10. Banque-  
 lieth the Scots, 170, a 10  
 Besieged king Dancaen, 170  
 a 30. He with ten others es-  
 caped, 170, a 60  
 Swearing of scaltie first be-  
 gun, 41, a 40  
 T.  
 Tale of quene Guainoza  
 graue, 106, b 40. Of spiritus,  
 97, a 40, &c.  
 Tentation castell besieged, 316,  
 b 40  
 Tax yearelie to be lent, 359, b  
 10. Not granted, 359, b 10  
 Tempest great, 94, a 10. Dis-  
 phesied, 203, a 60  
 Tenths giuen to the clergie,  
 124, b 50  
 Thanes changed into earles,  
 176, a 60  
 Tharan king of Picts is slain,  
 48, a 10  
 Thebes giuen vnto Gathelus,  
 29, b 10  
 These that bled to kill yong  
 persons and to eat them, exe-  
 cuted: note, 278, b 30. Burnt  
 to death, 317, b 20  
 Thelargus king of Picts an  
 aged man desirous of peace,  
 71, b 50  
 Thereus king of Scots fled to  
 the Britons, 39, a 60, b 10  
 Thernes monsieur succedeth  
 Delfe, 351, a 10  
 Thenes banded and banqui-  
 shed, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. Laws  
 deuised against them, 191, a  
 50. Their crueltie, 181, b 40  
 Punished

# Historie of Scotland.

Punished: note, 228, b 50  
 Notable notable executed:  
 note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10  
 Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10  
 Thongcastell, 94, b 10  
 Throckmorton sir Nicholas  
 knight sent into Scotland,  
 381, a 30  
 Thunder terrible and moztail,  
 180, a 30  
 Tokens. ¶ See warning.  
 Traherus invadeth Westmer-  
 land, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fin-  
 comarke, 40. Returneth in-  
 to Britaine, banquisheth De-  
 tavius, 74, a 10. By conspira-  
 cy murdered, 30  
 Traitors that murdered king  
 James the first, most terri-  
 ble executed: note, 267, b 60.  
 An article for them, 285, a 50  
 Trebellius lieutenant of Bri-  
 taine, given to countesselle,  
 hated of the Britons, fight-  
 eth against his enemies, for-  
 taken of his owne men, cha-  
 sed out of the field, waiteth for  
 aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c: b  
 10, &c. Certifieth the emper-  
 our of the state of Britaine,  
 67, a 30  
 Treason of conspirators to have  
 slaine king Alexander, 181, b  
 60. Tried by combat: note,  
 180, b 10. Of the thane of  
 Cawder for the which he is  
 condemned, 171, a 20. Of  
 Woztgerne, 92, a 50. Preten-  
 ded, 76, a 10. Against king  
 Bruce of Scotland, & what  
 issue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c.  
 Severitie executed upon a  
 woman, 51, a 60. ¶ See Con-  
 spiracie, Cuan, and Rebel-  
 lion.  
 Tribute released, 235, a 30  
 Truce between England and  
 Scotland, 303, a 50, 304, a 40.  
 For certeine peaces, 289, b  
 60. For one peace betweene  
 England and Scotland, 312,  
 a 60. For thre moneths be-  
 twene England and Scot-  
 land, 183, b 60. For fouretee  
 peaces betweene England &  
 Scotland, 243, b 40. For thre  
 peaces, 228, b 20, 273, b 20.  
 For fiftene peaces betweene  
 the kings of England and  
 Scotland, 279, b 49. Renewed,  
 313, a 30. ¶ See League  
 and Peace.  
 Trumbils with others taken  
 by king James the fourth,  
 294, a 30  
 Tutdale recovered out of the  
 Englishmens hands, 238, a  
 10  
 Tuline citie now called Inch-  
 tuthill, 57, a 60  
 Turkes. ¶ See Dowglas  
 James.  
 Twaing castell, 94, b 10  
 Twinnam Loxton his historie:  
 note, 230, a 20  
 Tyrannie importable, 53, a 50,  
 60

V.

Vagabonds an ordinance for  
 them, 228, b 60. Compel-  
 led to learne an occupation,  
 149, a 30. Judged to die: note,  
 154, a 40. ¶ See Roges.  
 Vaided doctor of the Dicks,  
 111, a 10  
 Variance, 114, b 60. Betweene  
 king Robert and the erle of  
 March, 253, a 30. ¶ See

Strife.  
 Venculus the husband of Car-  
 timanua, he reculeth, 51, a  
 50, 60  
 Verraninus lieutenant of Bri-  
 taine, dieth, 51, b 50, 60  
 Vespasian cometh into Bri-  
 taine, assaulteth the Britons  
 in their campe, 47, b 20, 50.  
 Appeareth the rebels, retur-  
 neth to Rome, 49, a 10  
 Vice. ¶ See welth.  
 Vices following delicate fare,  
 264, b 50. Repugnant in one  
 man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.  
 Viciozie doubtful, 257, a 60.  
 Assured before the battell  
 fought, 217, a 40. In name not  
 indeed gotten by the Scots,  
 167, a 30. Modestie bled, 96,  
 b 60. Alled with mercie, 143, a  
 50, 60. Alled with gentleness,  
 102, a 20. With triumphant  
 top, 109, b 20. With crueltie,  
 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30  
 Viciozies ascribed to Arthur,  
 105, a 10, 20. ¶ See Procession  
 Viciozies his answer to Etho-  
 dius request, 64, a 50. Sen-  
 deth letters to Rome, is sent  
 for to returne, 20, 30. Depa-  
 reth an armie against the  
 Scots, seeketh to persuade  
 the Dicks from talking with  
 the Scots, incompetenere  
 Camelon with 50000 men,  
 82, b 60. Invadeth Galko-  
 wale, accused unto Honorius,  
 taketh upon him the name &  
 authoritie of emperour in Bri-  
 taine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered  
 into Heraclianus his hands,  
 84, a 10  
 Villegagnon departed from  
 Leith, 347, a 40  
 Vision: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20,  
 Of Edgar, 181, a 20  
 Visions. ¶ See wonders.  
 Vniuersitie of saint Andrews  
 when first begun: note, 257, b  
 20. Of Glasgow founded, 276,  
 b 10. Of Paris and Dania,  
 123, b 40. ¶ See Privileges.  
 Voadia queene desireth aid of his  
 brother Corzeid, he killeth  
 hir selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Mem-  
 bled an armie against the Ro-  
 mans, 52, b 40. Imprisoned,  
 46, a 50. Released, conueied  
 into Wales, 60  
 Voadicia reneweth wars with  
 the Romans, 54, a 60. Slain,  
 54, b 20  
 Woztgerne treason, 92, a 50.  
 Doubting the hatred of his  
 people would haue fled out of  
 his realme, 92, b 60. Counsel-  
 led to send for aid into Ger-  
 manie, 93, a 10. With honoz  
 to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed  
 by his subiects, 99, a 10. Mar-  
 rieth Hengists daughter, 95,  
 b 60. Burned, 97, a 30  
 Woztmer general of the Bri-  
 tons, 94, b 40. Chosen to go-  
 uerne the Britons, 96, a 10.  
 Wleth the viciozie modestie,  
 96, b 60  
 Woe kept and performed, 192,  
 a 30. Of Hungar and his fol-  
 diors, 139, a 20. Of king  
 Malcolme if he might obtene  
 viciozie, 178, b 10. ¶ See Ken-  
 neth.  
 Wipites what kind of people,  
 57, b 10  
 Wsurpation. ¶ See Malbeth,  
 Somerleid, and Stephan.  
 Wier begot Arthur the great,

99, b 40. Poisoned, 101, a 10.  
 ¶ See Durellus.

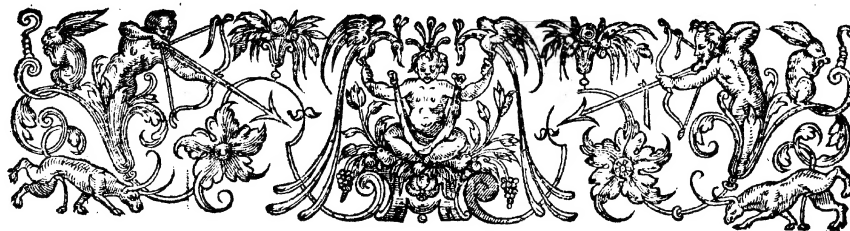
W.

W All Roger his sword of  
 the duke of Summerfer,  
 435, a 10  
 Wallace William beginneth to  
 war famous, 209, a 20. Win-  
 neth castles, &c: 209, a 60. His  
 policie to relieve the people in  
 the time of dearth, b 40. Inua-  
 deth Northumberland, 50.  
 His answer to the king of  
 Englands message, 60. En-  
 tred England with an armie  
 of 30000 men, 210, a 20. He is  
 enuied, 40. Raiseth a power  
 to resist the king of England,  
 50. Conference betweene him  
 and Bruce, b 40. Refuseth  
 the offers of king Edward,  
 212, a 50. Escheweth to agree  
 with the Englishmen, 213, a  
 20. Is taken, brought to Lon-  
 don, and put to death: note,  
 214, a 10, 20  
 Walter the son of Fleance high  
 steward of Scotland, 178, a  
 60  
 Wanthop archbishop of Arma-  
 cham, 355, a 50  
 Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10  
 Walled, 311, a 50, 60. Wome,  
 279, a 10  
 Warre without slaughter and  
 burning, 123, b 60. Continuall  
 in Scotland what calamitie  
 it caused, 237, b 10. Cuiuslibet  
 what mischeifes insue, 162, a  
 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b  
 50. ¶ See Battell, Commo-  
 tion, and Viciozie.  
 Warning of a yong babe to his  
 mother: note, 137, a 10. Of  
 some great mischance, 300, a  
 60  
 Welshmen rebelling against the  
 Romans brought to their for-  
 mer obedience, 64, b 60. Sub-  
 dued by Henrie the first, 258,  
 a 40  
 Welth superfluous occasion of  
 vice, 90, b 10  
 West doctor ambassadoz into  
 Scotland, 295, a 60  
 Westmerland why so named, 52,  
 b 60, 53, a 10. Assigned to the  
 Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and  
 Cumberland recovered, 146,  
 a 60. It and Renbail by the  
 Scots & Dicks spoild, 65, a 60  
 Wharton Henrie, 345, b 60  
 Whitherne a place of sanctuarie,  
 186, b 40. ¶ See Candida casa.  
 Wight Ile rebelleth, 49, a 10  
 Willes two in a monster & both  
 contrarie, 146, b 50  
 Wilford sir James taken, 349,  
 b 20  
 William Conqueror threteneth  
 king Malcolme, 177, b 50. He  
 proclaimed open warres, 60  
 William Rufus in armes a-  
 gainst the Scots, 179, b 30  
 William surnamed the Lion  
 crowned & required to do ho-  
 mage, his request, goeth ouer  
 with R. Henrie into France,  
 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of ius-  
 tice, he receiueth a pece of  
 Northumberland, with his  
 right laued to the residue, he  
 invadeth Cumberland, 188, a  
 10, &c. Yeldeith himselfe pris-  
 oner, conueied into Normandie  
 b 50, 60. Ransomed, 189, b 10.  
 His gift unto king Richard,

192, a 60. Did homage to king  
 John, 192, b 50. Surren-  
 deth to king John the lands  
 of Cumberland, &c. 193, a 30.  
 Deceaseth, 193, b 50  
 William lieutenant of Cufcane  
 123, a 60. Malbeth Chut his  
 heire, 123, b 20  
 Willoughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10  
 Wind. ¶ See fire.  
 Wine sold by weight, 268, a 10.  
 ¶ See Measure and Ale.  
 Winter long, 139, b 30.  
 Wilcart George burnt, 339, b 10  
 Witches consulted withall, and  
 what happened by giuing cre-  
 dit to their swordes, 69, a 60.  
 In fores inquire made for  
 them, found out, their practice  
 against king Duffe, exami-  
 ned, 149, b 30, &c. Confesse and  
 are burnt, 150, a 10. Burnt,  
 &c. 283, b 50, 60. ¶ See Pro-  
 phetic.  
 Woodburne lord indicted, 306, a  
 30  
 Woldofius earle of Northum-  
 berland and Huntington, 182,  
 b 10  
 Woman abused with a spirit, 97,  
 a 40. Of unnatural crueltie  
 278, b 40. Of a hount stomach,  
 being a queene, 278, b 60. Hir  
 manlie stomach: note, 232, b  
 20. Wantie, See Blacke  
 Agnes. Of manlike force and  
 stature, 236, a 40  
 Women as redie to the battell  
 as men, 62, a 40. A combrance  
 to the Dicks, 130, a 60. Desi-  
 rous of high estate, 171, a 60.  
 They and children are kept  
 harnelesse, 143, a 60. Set by-  
 on mischief. ¶ See Counsell  
 and fenella. Waite their  
 friends, 58, b 60. Placed in or-  
 der of battell, 50, a 10. Come  
 with the queene in armour, 52,  
 b 10  
 Wonder of a yong babe giuing  
 warning to his mother, 137, a  
 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a  
 10, 20. Of adders, 192, a 50.  
 Wonders strange: note, 180, a  
 10: note, 152, a 10. 151, b 60.  
 170, b 60, 171, a 10. 245, a 10,  
 20. In banishing: note, 203, b 60  
 And strange lightes, 167, a 60.  
 59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50,  
 a 60. Marvellous & vncouth,  
 137, a 10, 106, b 60. 89, b 40.  
 Rare and notozious, 139, b  
 20. And visions, 116, b 10.  
 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40.  
 Most dreadfull, 159, a 20. And  
 prodigious chanches, 309, a 60  
 Shene in the aire, 192, b 50, 60  
 317, b 40. 190, a 30. 132, b 20.  
 Appearing to the Scottish ar-  
 mie, 53, b 50. Import a mea-  
 ning, 146, b 60. Interpreted,  
 137, a 10, &c. 132, b 40  
 Wrestling betweene a Norman  
 and a Scot, 202, b 30  
 Writers of Scotland their ca-  
 talog, 457, b 20. ¶ See Scots  
 and Scotland.  
 Y.

Yrke yelded to Otaninus,  
 73, b 50. Besieged, 101, b 50.  
 ¶ See Scots.  
 Yorke in possession of Hengist,  
 96, a 10  
 Yorkefild wasted by the  
 Scots, 224, a 60  
 Youth trained by in hardnesse,  
 137, a 60. Should eate but one  
 meale a daie, 50





Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes  
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the  
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-  
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,  
Henrie Denham, and Tho-  
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON  
*Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe  
of the Starre.*

Cum priuilegio.